Uploaded to the VFC Website

2015

This Document has been provided to you courtesy of Veterans-For-Change!

Feel free to pass to any veteran who might be able to use this information!

For thousands more files like this and hundreds of links to useful information, and hundreds of "Frequently Asked Questions, please go to:

Veterans-For-Change

If Veterans don't help Veterans, who will?

Note: VFC is not liable for source information in this document, it is merely provided as a courtesy to our members & subscribers.

A PICTORIAL DOCUMENTARY

OF THE

BLACK AMERICAN MALE AND FEMALE

PARTICIPATION AND INVOLVEMENT

IN THE

MILITARY AFFAIRS

OF THE

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Original Page	On-Line Page
PART ONE		
GREETINGS AND BACKGROUND		
From the Office of the Secretary of Defense.	1	11
Human Goals Charter.	2	12
Foreword from the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. . . .	7	17
Introduction: the Black American Patriot in Perspective. . . .	9	18
Significant Black American Firsts in the Military.	12	21
Famous/Noteworthy Black American Military Units.	15	24
Chronology of Black Americans in the Military.	17	25

PART TWO

THE BLACK AMERICAN WARRIORS

CHAPTER I

BLACK AMERICANS FOUGHT AND SERVED THEIR COUNTRY
FROM COLONIAL TIMES AND SLAVERY THROUGH THE PRESENT

	Original Page	On-Line Page
The American Revolution (1775-1783).	25	35
The War of 1812 (1812-1815).	29	39
The Seminole Wars (1816-1842).	33	42
The Civil War (1861-1865).	35	44
The Indian Campaigns	41	50
The Spanish-American War (1898).	45	53
World War I (1914-1918).	49	58
The Post World War I Period (1919-1940).	55	63
World War II (1941-1945)	61	68
The Post World War II Period (1946-1950)	69	76
The Korean Conflict (1950-1953).	75	82
The Post Korean Period (1954-1906)	79	86
The Vietnam Conflict (1960-1973)	83	89
The Post Vietnam Period (1973-Present)	87	93

CHAPTER II

THE BLACK AMERICAN MAKES HISTORICAL STRIDES IN
DEFENSE OF OUR NATION

The Tuskegee Flyers-The Black American Becomes a Fighting Airman.	91	98
The 761st Tank Battalion	95	102
The Red Ball Express and the Black American Trucker During World War II.	99	106
The Triple Nickles-The 555th Parachute Infantry Company. . .	103	109
The Black American in Space and Aeronautics.	107	113

CHAPTER III

THE BLACK AMERICAN IN EXPANDED SERVICES
ON THE SEAS AND IN THE AIR

The Black American in the United States Navy 109 117

The Black American in the United States Air Force. 115 123

The Black American in the United States Marine Corps 123 129

The Black American in the United States Coast Guard. 129 134

The Black American in the United States Merchant Marine. . .135 140

CHAPTER IV

THE BLACK AMERICAN FEMALE IN PURSUIT OF MILITARY
OBJECTIVES FROM COLONIAL TIMES AND SLAVERY THROUGH-
THE EQUALITY OF OPPORTUNITY

The Black Female in the Military 137 143

DACOWITS 145 152

Original Page | On-Line Page

PART THREE

SO PROUDLY WE HAIL

CHAPTER V

IN TRIBUTE TO:

The Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. 149 157

The First Black General in the United States Army. 155 163

The First Black Four Star General in Military Service. . . .157 166

Other Black Four Star Generals 163 169

The First Black Female General 167 172

The First Black Admiral in the United States Navy. 169 173

The First Black General in the Air Force 171 174

The First Black General in the Marine Corps. 173 176

CHAPTER VI

IN RECOGNITION OF:

Black Generals in the United States Army

Active Duty. 175 179

Retired and Deceased 179 183

Black Flag Officers in the United States Navy

Active Duty 185 188

Retired 186 189

Black Generals in the United States Air Force

Active Duty. 187 190

Retired and Deceased 188 191

Black Generals in the United States Marine Corps 191 194

Black Generals of the Army and Air Force Reserves. 192 195

Black Generals in the Army/Air National Guards, Active Duty.193 196

Black Generals in the Army National Guard, Retired 194 197

Original Page | On-Line Page

CHAPTER VII

IN COMMEMORATION OF BLACK RECIPIENTS OF THE MEDALS OF HONOR

During the Civil War 197 201

During the Interim Period. 200 204

During the Indian Campaigns. 202 206

During the Spanish-American War. 205 209

During World Wars I and II 206 210

During the Korean Conflict 207 211

During the Vietnam Conflict. 208 212

CHAPTER VIII

IN ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF CURRENT BLACK MILITARY ROLE MODELS

Army Colonels. 213 217

Army Sergeant Majors 215 219

Navy Officers. 218 222

Navy Chief Petty Officers. 220 224

Marine Corps Officers. 222 226

Marine Corps Enlisted Personnel. 223 227

Air Force Colonels and Colonel-Select. 225 229

Air Force Chief Master Sergeants 229 233

Army/Air National Guard Officers 231 235

Army/Air National Guard Enlisted Personnel 233 237

Coast Guard Officers 237 240

Coast Guard Enlisted Personnel 238 241

Original Page / On-Line Page

PART FOUR

BLACK MILITARY/DEFENSE ROLL CALL

CHAPTER IX

BLACK AMERICAN ROLL CALLS AT UNITED STATES MILITARY SERVICE ACADEMIES:

Graduates and Class Lists at the Military Academy. 239 245

Graduates and Class Lists at the Naval Academy 251 258

Graduates and Class Lists at the Air Force Academy 265 273

Graduates and Class Lists at the Coast Guard Academy 275 284

CHAPTER X

STATISTICAL FACTORS ON BLACKS IN THE U. S. MILITARY . . .279 288

CHAPTER XI

BLACK CIVILIAN WORK-FORCE IN THE UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE

Statistical Factors on Black Civilian Work-Force in the Department of Defense. 285 294

Present Black Executive Level and Senior Services Schedules.293 302

Past Black Executive Level and Senior Services Schedules . .297 306

IN ACKNOWLEDGEMENT.... 309

PART ONE:

GREETING AND

BACKGROUND

FROM THE OFFICE OF
THE SECRETARY OF
DEFENSE
THE SECRETARY OF DEFENSE

WASHINGTON, THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA

Dear Reader:

It is an honor to recognize the remarkable contributions of Black men and women to America's security by issuing this revised edition of Black Americans in Defense of Our Nation. From the Revolutionary War to the Persian Gulf, Black Americans have forged a rich military heritage built on the strength of their convictions and the wealth of their abilities.

I believe it is vital for all Americans to acknowledge and pay tribute to the patriotism, commitment, and contributions of the Department's Black military and civilian members. Black Americans in Defense of Our Nation documents the extent and diversity of their contributions -- from which we have all benefited -- and fulfills an important objective of our Human Goals Charter.

Sincerely,

<SIGNATURE>
Dick Cheney

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Department of Defense

HUMAN GOALS

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

The Secretary of Defense, shown with Deputy Secretary Atwood, signs the Human Goals Charter

3

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

The Secretary of Defense presents the Humans Goals Charter

4

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

The Secretary of Defense with members of the Department of Defense Equal Opportunity Council at the signing of the Human Goals Charter.

5

Remarks by Secretary Cheney
Signing the Human Goals Charter
for Military and Civilian Personnel
April 17, 1990

We are here today to sign the Human Goals Charter of the Department of Defense and to pledge our commitment to it.

This Charter is the foundation of our equal opportunity programs. It helps ensure fairness for the military and civilian personnel of this Department as well as for members of military families, dependents, and retirees. Originally issued in August 1969, the Charter has been subscribed to by each Secretary of Defense and the top DOD leadership since that time. It is an eloquent and comprehensive statement of the dignity, worth and rights of the individual.

President Bush has called America an "opportunity society." He has reached out to include minorities, women, and people with disabilities ... persons young and old ... regardless of ethnic origin, religious preference, or other characteristics that are sometimes barriers to participation. President Bush has stated his commitment to equal opportunity for all, and it is a commitment that I share.

Equal opportunity must be a fundamental part of our efforts to maintain American military strength in a changing world. During the current hiring freeze within the Department of Defense and the planned restructuring of the military departments and defense agencies, we must make every effort to avoid any disproportionate impact on any group and to continue the progress that has made this Department a model employer in this nation. We must treat every member of the defense community with consideration and fairness, and that

includes military families and retirees.

We want every citizen to be a full partner in our national security mission. That is our ultimate human goal. The Charter we are signing today is a symbol of our determination to achieve that goal.

FOREWORD:
General Colin L. Powell

CHAIRMAN, JOINT CHIEFS OF STAFF
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20318-0001

The freedoms we enjoy today are only possible because of the sacrifices of the soldiers who have served this great Nation in war at various times for over 300 years. Since 1641 there has never been a time in this country when African-Americans were unwilling to serve and sacrifice for America. Before revolutionary times and through every war to the present, Black men and women have willingly served and died for their country.

During the Revolutionary War one-sixth of those who fought for freedom were black. And in every conflict since, African-Americans have worn the uniform of the United States as proudly and courageously as any other American. In every conflict we have had our heroes. Heroes like those remembered in these pages and forever engraved in our heritage.

I am mindful of the sacrifices that were made by Black service men and women who suffered to create the conditions and set the stage for others to follow. They were of enormous ability and potential but, because of prejudice and intolerance, they were not allowed to make their full contribution to or receive their full recognition from this great country.

I am mindful, too, that the struggle is not yet over. There is still racial intolerance in this Nation. The challenge is still before us. We have to remember the past. We must continue the struggle until all barriers have fallen -- a struggle until achievement and recognition in our society are based principally on performance.

<SIGNATURE>
COLIN L. POWELL
Chairman
Joint Chiefs of Staff

INTRODUCTION

THE BLACK AMERICAN PATRIOT IN PERSPECTIVE

The British call for blacks in the American colonies to fight with them in the Revolutionary War and receive their freedom from slavery as a reward seemed like a compelling reason for the blacks in the colonies to enter the war on the side of the British. The idea was unwittingly given an additional measure of support by George Washington's belief that only free white men

should fight with the colonists. A number of blacks did heed the British call.

However, even before the war had begun, the black slave Crispus Attucks assumed a leadership role in confronting a group of British soldiers and lost his life in the endeavor without any thought of freedom for his effort. In a like manner, there is no evidence that the blacks at Lexington, Concord and Valley Forge as well as other places had bargained for their freedom before they became involved in the war.

It is easy to see that the blacks who fought in the American Revolution started a tradition of fighting and dying for their country for the sake of the country rather than seeking the personal reward of freedom in the early wars and equality in the latter ones. The goals of freedom and equality have been addressed in the aftermath of each war.

Black Americans can take pride in the fact that by their actions, blacks in the American Revolution unconsciously set the stage for a philosophical belief that has endured among this nation's blacks throughout the history of American military conflict. This belief has held absolutely steady regardless of whether the enemy in such conflict was foreign or domestic.

The spirit of the Black Revolutionary War participants held fast in the War of 1812 in which they fought with the Army and Navy, as well as the Civil War. The aftermath brought both the Emancipation Proclamation and the 13th, 14th and 15th Amendments to the Constitution, granting blacks freedom from slavery, equal protection of the law and (for the black male) the right to vote.

Although some 37,500 blacks died in that war, President Lincoln had made his position clear in his response to a Horace Greeley letter on August 19, 1862 in the New York Tribune in which Greeley asked to let the Civil War also become a war to free the slaves. Lincoln's position was to the effect that there would be no bargaining for freedom from slavery. Even the Emancipation Proclamation did not constitute a bargain with the slave for his/her freedom. it sought to punish those whites in rebellion against the Union. Lincoln wrote to Greeley:

> "If I could save the Union without freeing any slave, I would do it; if I could save it by freeing all of the slaves, I would do it; and if I could save it by freeing some of the slaves and leaving others alone, I would do that..."

In spite of such statement, considering the fact that Lincoln adhered to his

latter position, some 220,000 blacks joined the ranks of the Union Army and Navy and helped to pursue the war to a successful conclusion.

Lincoln welcomed their participation. Those blacks, like their forebearers in the American Revolution and the War of 1812, continued in their established spirit of loyalty and devotion and fought and died for their country and its posterity in the wars that were to follow.

The spirit of putting their country before their rights, as the Black Patriots had done, continued through this nation's next war, a short ten-week conflict known as the Spanish-American War. It began just two years after the United States Supreme Court in PLESSEY V. FERGUSON in 1896 approved the legal status of racial segregation and second-classedness in its ruling that "Separate but equal is constitutional." Yet, the black American, like the

Black Patriot of old, showed that the concerns of the country took precedent over the concerns for himself, both as a person and as a race of people with a history of denial as old as the country itself.

Twenty-two of the 330 American sailors who went down with the Battleship MAINE in Havana, Cuba Harbor which sparked the outset of the Spanish-American War were black. Black Army volunteers, like the Black Patriots in the Revolutionary War, were in that war from the beginning.

However, instead of Concord and Lexington with the Colonial Militia, they gained honors in the charge up San Juan Hill with "Teddy" Roosevelt and at El Canay among their exploits. Five black soldiers and one black sailor, all volunteers, won the nation's highest military award in that war, distinguishing themselves in the manner of keeping alive the spirit that was so evident with the 5,000 Black Patriots of the American Revolution.

At the outset of World War I, enemy propaganda and this nation's violence against blacks caused a momentary hesitation among many black citizens before the spirit of the Black Patriots emerged once again.

The late Dr. W.E.B. DuBois, editor of the NAACP magazine, THE CRISIS, stated that spirit so pragmatically when he wrote:

> "THE CRISIS says, 'first your country, then your rights.' Certain honest thinkers among us hesitate at that last sentence. They say it is all well to be idealistic, but is it not true that while we have fought our country's battles for one hundred and fifty years we have gained no rights? No, we have gained them rapidly and effectively by our loyalty in time of trial. ..."

Nearly half a million blacks donned uniforms and did their parts "in the war to make the world safe for democracy." In a sense, they were keeping alive the legend of the Black Revolutionary War Patriots. Of those who participated in uniform, 367,710 were drafted, but some 70,000 others volunteered in either the Regular Army, the Navy, the Reserves and/or the National Guard. For their bravery and courage, they were awarded some 75 Distinguished Service Crosses from this nation and more than 200 of France's highest military award, the Croix de Guerre.

Next came the "grandaddy" of all wars fought through history, World War II. The Axis propagandists, the Socialist Party, THE DAILY WORKER, various dissident

groups, the usual practice of bigotry and discrimination at home, and the fact that the Japanese were seen as a brown nation, resulted in many blacks doing some soul searching before unequivocally committing themselves to the war effort.

The spirit of the Black Patriots came again to the forefront at the very outset of the war when Doris Miller, a young black from Waco, Texas, who had volunteered for the Navy in 1939, distinguished himself during the Pearl Harbor attack on December 7, 1941. For his heroics on "the date that will live in infamy," Miller was awarded the Navy Cross, the second highest award of the Navy, and a destroyer escort, the USS MILLER, was named in his honor.

Writing for the Office of War Information, Chandler Owens challenged those blacks who had expressed reluctance to committing themselves to an all-out war effort when he wrote:

"Some Negro Americans say that it makes no difference who wins the war. They say that things could be no worse under Hitler. Those are the people who emphasize liabilities; they never appraise their assets. They magnify the bad. They minimize the good. Without underestimating the Negro's liabilities, I want to set down just what stakes the Negro has in America -- just what he has to lose under Hitler."

Before the war ended, more than 1,000,000 blacks had seen some measure of uniformed service in every theater of operation, with 750,000 serving overseas.

If there is any such thing as a spirit in the nature of common elements, the spirits of Crispus Attucks, Prince Estabrook, Peter Salem, Salem Poor, Prince Whipple, Oliver Cromwell, and the five thousand other Black Patriots of the American Revolution looked on with pride and satisfaction as black Americans did their parts when faced with the frozen tundra of Korea, the steaming jungles of Vietnam, the shattered compound of Lebanon and the space disaster of the CHALLENGER explosion. If at all possible, they gave a proud nod of approving satisfaction that their spirit of loyalty to the nation among blacks was still in evidence.

It could perhaps be presumed that even today, the spirit and passion of those Black Patriots of the American Revolution, most of whose names will never be known, will finally be given their rightful due in the remembrance of trials and tribulations along with others who served the cause of the American Revolution. They were, without knowing it, helping to lay the foundation for statements like that of Abraham Lincoln, "that this nation shall have a new birth of freedom."

The National Memorial slated to be constructed in Washington, DC, is a fitting eulogy to those unheralded souls to whom we owe so much and acknowledge so little, to their endeavors, and to their posterity.

The spirit of the Black American Patriot has consistently shown itself to be a strong factor among this nation's blacks in uniform, even to the consternation of "people of color," as in the cases of Grenada and Panama when the interests and concerns of the United States of America are at issue.

The information that follows in this Introduction provides evidence that the black American was an essential part of the American military effort, not only by virtue of the fact that he/she was present, but the accomplishments show the significant progress along the way.

SIGNIFICANT BLACK AMERICAN "FIRSTS" IN THE MILITARY

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

LT. HENRY O. FLIPPER,
US Army, first black to graduate from West Point - 1877

GEN. COLIN L. POWELL,
US Army, first black to become Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff

BRIG. GEN. BENJAMIN O. DAVIS, SR.,

first black General in the Regular Army

READ ADM. SAMUEL L. GRAVELY,
first black to reach Admiral status in the US Navy

GOLDEN THIRTEEN,
the first blacks commissioned as officers in the US NAVY

12

<ILLUSTRATIONS>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

LT. GEN BENJAMIN O. DAVIS, JR.,
first black to become General in the US Air Force

HON. CLIFFORD ALEXANDER, JR.,
first black Secretary of the Army

LT. GEN. FRANK E. PETERSEN, JR.,
first black to attain the rank of General in the US Marine Corps

BRIG. GEN. HAZEL WINIFRED JOHNSON,
first black female to attain the rank of General in the US Army

GEN. DANIEL "CHAPPIE" JAMES, USAF,
first black to reach 4-Star status in the military.

GEN. ROSCOE ROBINSON, JR.,
first black to reach 4-Star status in the US Army

13

<ILLUSTRATIONS>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

CAPT. CHARLES HALL, US Air Corps,
the first back American to shoot down an enemy plane

CAPT. ROSCOE BROWN,
first American pilot to shoot down a German jet

BRIG. GEN MATTHEW A. ZIMMERMAN,
first black Chaplain to attain the rank of General

BRIG. GEN. MARCELITE JORDEN-HARRIS,
first black female to attain the rank of General in the US Air Force

MAJ. GEN. J. GARY COOPER, US Marine Corps,
first black officer to lead Marines into battle in Vietnam

DR. MAE C. JEMISON,
first black female astronaut

SOME OF THE NOTABLE MILITARY UNITS WITH WHICH
BLACK PERSONNEL HAVE BEEN ASSOCIATED
THROUGHOUT THIS NATION'S HISTORY.

First Kansas Color Volunteers - 1861

First South Carolina Volunteers

Third Alabama Regiment

Third North Carolina Regiment

Sixth Virginia Regiment

Eighth Illinois Regiment

Ninth Ohio Regiment

Twenty-third Kansas Regiment

1st Marine Depot Company
1st Chemical Company (Decon)

2nd Cavalry Division

7th, 8th, 9th and 10th United States Volunteers

52st and 52nd Defense Battalions (USMC)

24th and 25th Infantries

41st Engineers

31st, 47th and 48th Quartermaster Regiments

76th and 77th Coast Artillery

92nd and 93rd Divisions - 1914-1918

369th, 370th, 371st and 372nd Regiments

341st Field Artillery Regiment - 1919-1941

366th Infantry Regiment

Field Artillery School Detachment

Army War College Detachment

Engineering School Detachment

Medical Detachment, USMA

758th Tank Battalion - 1945

555th Parachute Infantry Company

509th and 510th Tank Battalions

510th Military Police

730th Military Police

761st Tank Battalion

477th Bombardment and Composite Groups

332nd Fighter Group

320th Anti-Aircraft Barrage Balloon Battalion

275th Signal Construction Company

99th and 100th Fighter Squadrons (AAF)

USS MASON (USN)

PC-1264 (USN)

6888th Central Postal Battalion

Ethiopian Regiment - 1775

Rhode Island "Bucks of America"

Connecticut "Colonials"

Battalion of Free Men of Color-1812

Cincinnati's Black Brigade

54th Massachusetts Infantry (Colored)

17th Regiment, US Colored Volunteers

9th and 10th Cavalries - 1866

Seminole/Negro Indian Scouts

15

CHRONOLOGY OF BLACK AMERICANS IN THE MILITARY

JANUARY

Jan 1st, 1863	New Years Day. President Lincoln issued the Emancipation Proclamation.
Jan 3rd, 1944	All-black 332nd Air Unit entered the War in Europe.
Jan 9th, 1918	The 10th Regiment rode the last cavalry charge against Indians.
Jan 12th, 1954	Secretary of Defense Charles Wilson announced desegregation of schools on military bases.
Jan 13th, 1863	First Kansas Colored Volunteers were mustered.
Jan 15th	National Holiday: Martin Luther King's Birthday.
Jan 16th, 1776	Continental Congress accepted Washington's proposal to enlist free blacks.
Jan 16th, 1954	Army announced blacks with special skills to be as signed to all units.

FEBRUARY

February	Black History Month.
Feb 1st, 1966	Thomas D. Parham, Jr., became first black chaplain to receive Navy captain's rank.
Feb. 2nd, 1948	President Truman issued a message to Congress stating that segregation in the military should end.
Feb 8th, 1971	Navy announced destroyer escort to be named in honor of Ensign Jesse L. Brown, first black Navy Aviator.
Feb 12th	Abraham Lincoln's Birthday
Feb 12th, 1948	First black nurse is integrated into the Regular Nurse Corps.
Feb 22nd	George Washington's Birthday.

17

Feb 23rd, 1944	Navy announced that two anti-submarine ships will be manned by all-black crews. (USS MASON and PC1264)
Feb 27th, 1946	Secretary of Navy, James Forrestal announced Black Naval personnel are eligible for all assignments.
Feb 28th, 1917	America enters World War I against Germany.

MARCH

March 3rd, 1869	Black Infantry Regiments, 38th and 41st were consolidated to form the 24th Infantry. The 39th and 40th Regiment consolidated into 25th Infantry Regiment.
March 5th, 1770.	Crispus Attucks was among the first to die in the Boston Massacre (Beginning of the Revolutionary War.)
March 7th, 1942	First Black pilots received commissions in the Air Corps.

March 8th, 1945 Phyllis Mae Dailey is sworn in as the first Black nurse in the Navy Nurse Corps.

March 13th, 1865 South passed bill to enlist Blacks in the Confederate Army.

March 15th, 1971 Defense Secretary Laird, announced program to end discrimination. Department of Defense established Race Relations Institute.

March 17th, 1944 First group of Black men commissioned as Naval Officers. (Golden Thirteen)

March 20th, 1944 First Naval vessel with a predominately Black crew was commissioned. (USS MASON)

March 24th, 1945 Black pilots participated in a raid over Berlin. (332nd Fighter Squadron)

March 25th, 1917 Washington D.C. Guard was activated to guard Nation's Capital. Black unit was included.

March 25th, 1941 Squadron of Black Aviators was activated. (99th Pursuit Squadron)

March 27th, 1950 Army abolishes Black enlistment quota.

18

APRIL

April 1st, 1952 Army European Command announced integration plan.

April 7th, 1942 Navy Secretary Frank Knox advocated acceptance of blacks in general services.

April 13th, 1945 Restrictions are lifted on the number of Black personnel to be assigned to Navy vessels.

April 14th, 1944 Ensign Joseph Jenkins commissioned as first Black Coast Guard officer.

April 15th, 1776 John Martin enlisted in the Continental Marines (aboard the REPRISAL) as the first Black Marine.

April 16th, 1943 1st Marine Depot Company sent overseas as first Black unit in World War II.

April 19th, 1974 Sgt. Major Gilbert H. Johnson became first Marine to have facility named in his honor.

April 24th, 1943 99th Pursuit Squadron attached to 33rd Fighter Group in North Africa.

April 28th, 1971 Samuel L. Gravely became the first Black admiral in the history of the United States Navy.

MAY

May 1st, 1941 — 275th Construction Company established as first Black Signal Corps Unit.

May 8th 1945 — World War II ended in Europe.

May 12th, 1917 — Army established Black Officer's Training Base in Des Moines, Iowa.

May 13th, 1846 — Blacks participated in combat during the Mexican War.

May 15th, 1918 — Henry Johnson and Needham Roberts became first Americans to receive the French Medal of Honor. (The Croix de Guerre)

May 15th, 1942 — Army activated the All-Black 93rd Division.

19

May 19th, 1968 — Prairie View A&M College established first Black Naval Reserve Officers Training Corps.

May 20th, 1775 — Union decided to allow free Blacks to participate in the Revolutionary War; slaves were rejected.

May 22nd, 1863 — Bureau of Colored Troops was formed by the War Department

May, 1975 — Lt. Donna P. Davis became the first black woman physician in the history of the Naval Medical Corps.

MEMORIAL DAY — National Holiday celebrated on the fourth Monday.

JUNE

June 1st, 1941 — First Black Tank Battalion was activated. (758th)

June 1st, 1942 — Marine Corps opened enlistment to Blacks. Blacks were allowed to enlist in the Navy in positions other than stewards.

June 1st, 1943 — Army Air Corps formed the third Black air unit. (The 477th Bomber Group)

June 1st, 1949 — All-Black 332nd Fighter Wing is integrated into the Regular Air Force.

June 3rd, 1949 — First Black graduated from the Naval Academy. (Wesley A. Brown)

June 6th, 1944 — All-Black 320th Anti-Aircraft Barrage Balloon Battalion participated in the D-Day Invasion.

June 12th, 1943 — William Pinckney received Navy Cross for heroism during the Battle of Cruz Island.

June 15th, 1877 — First Black graduated from West Point.-Henry O. Flipper

June 17th, 1775 — Peter Salem, a former slave, shot the British Officer who ordered the firing on the Minutemen at Lexington.

June 21st, 1951 — Sergeant Cornelius H. Charlton was awarded posthumously

the Medal of Honor, the first Black to receive the award since the Spanish American War.

20

June 23rd, 1946 First group of Black Officers were integrated into the Regular Army.

June 23rd, 1949 Secretary of the Navy Francis Matthews announced equality for all Navy and Marine personnel.

June 25th, 1950 Korean War began.

June 28th, 1861 Tennessee passed legislation authorizing enlistment of free Blacks between the ages of 15 and 50.

JULY

July 1st, 1941 Army integrated Officers' Candidate School.

July 1st, 1948 Black Colleges established ROTC Programs.

July 2nd, 1943 Black Pilots downed their first enemy aircraft over Italy. (99th Pursuit Squadron)

July 4th National Holiday: Independence Day

July 8th, 1944 War Department outlawed discrimination in recreation and transportation facilities on all Army Bases.

July 15th, 1779 Pompey Lamb participated in the capture of Stony Point by General Anthony Wayne.

July 16th, 1862 Congress authorized Black enlistments.

July 19th, 1941 Tuskegee Institute began Black Air Training Program.

July 20th, 1942 Black women were accepted into the Women Auxillary Corps. (WAC)

July 20th, 1950 All-Black 24th Infantry Regiment won first United States victory in Korea.

July 21st, 1951 Army announced that the 24th Infantry would be integrated into the Far East Command.

July 23rd, 1945 Government made appeal for qualified Black women to join the WAVES.

July 28th, 1866 Congress passed provision to form the All Black 9th and 10th Cavalry Regiments, and 38th, 39th, 40th, and 41st Infantry Regiments.

21

July, 1974 Army commissioned the first female chaplain in the Armed Forces. (Rev. Alice Henderson)

July, 1974 Five Black women were among the first group of female

cadets at the Merchant Marine Academy.

AUGUST

August 7th, 1918	German Army tried to encourage members of the 92nd Division to desert, by spreading propaganda on the battle front.
August 20th, 1953	Secretary of the Navy Robert Anderson ordered desegregation of facilities on Naval shore installations.
August 21st, 1968	First Black Marine posthumously awarded the Medal of Honor. (PFC James Anderson, Jr.)
August 24th, 1942	Colonel Benjamin O. Davis, Jr. became the Commanding Officer of the 99th Pursuit Squadron.
August 29th, 1778	All-Black Connecticut Regiment distinguished itself in battle against German mercenaries fighting for the British.
August 31st, 1943	The USS LEONARD ROY HARMON became the first Naval vessel commissioned/named for a Black person.
August, 1975	General Daniel "Chappie" James became the first Black Four Star General in Military History.

SEPTEMBER

LABOR DAY	National Holiday: First Monday
Sept 1st, 1967	Navy Bureau of Personnel established the Minority Officers Recruitment Effort.
Sept 2nd, 1945	World War II ended in the Pacific. Victory over Japan. VJ-Day.
Sept 12th, 1813	Commodore Oliver H. Perry won a victory reversing earlier criticism against the effectiveness of Black Sailors. (Battle of Lake Erie)

Sept 21st, 1814	General Andrew Jackson called upon Blacks to aid in the defense of New Orleans.
Sept 21st, 1872	First Black admitted to the US Naval Academy. (John H. Conyers)
Sept 28th, 1972	Sergeant Major Edgar R. Huff became the first Black to complete thirty years of service as a Marine.

OCTOBER

Oct 1st, 1951	The 24th Infantry Regiment was deactivated.
Oct 1st, 1952	First Black Marine pilot was commissioned.

(Frank E. Petersen, Jr.)

Oct 13th, 1942 The 332nd Fighter Group was activated.

Oct 15th, 1942 The 92nd Division was activated.

Oct 19th, 1944 Black women were informed that they will be admitted into the Navy. (WAVES)

Oct 20th, 1950 The 9th and 10th Cavalries were converted into the 509th and 510th Black Tank Battalions.

Oct 23rd, 1948 First Black Aviator was commissioned in the Navy. (Ensign Jesse Brown)

Oct 24th, 1917 All-Black 92nd Division was formed.

NOVEMBER

Nov 11th National Holiday: Veterans Day

Nov 13th, 1942 Leonard Roy Harmon was awarded the Navy Cross for heroic action aboard the USS SAN FRANCISCO, in the Solomon Islands.

November National Holiday: Thanksgiving - Fourth Thursday

DECEMBER

Dec 4th, 1950 Ensign Jesse L. Brown became the first Black to receive the Navy Distinguished Flying Cross.

Dec 7th, 1941 Dorie Miller, a Black mess steward in the Navy, said to have shot down four Japanese airplanes in the attack on Pearl Harbor. (Received the Navy Cross)

Dec 23rd, 1814 Blacks were a part of General Andrew Jackson's defense force in the Battle of New Orleans.

Dec 25th National Holiday: Christmas

Dec 25th, 1776 Prince Whipple crossed the Delaware with George Washington.

Dec 26th, 1944 Directive issued for Black volunteers to be integrated into white units within Allied Strike Forces.

Dec 27th, 1917 369th Infantry Regiment was the first Black unit overseas.

PART TWO:

THE BACK AMERICAN WARRIORS

CHAPTER I

BLACK AMERICANS FOUGHT FOR AND SERVED THEIR COUNTRY FROM COLONIAL AND SLAVERY TIMES THROUGH THE PRESENT

THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

(1775-1783)

Figures show that 500,000 blacks were counted among the 2,500,000 colonists by the time of the beginning of the American Revolution. As insignificant as their roles might have seemed during the French and Indian War and the many encounters with the Indians, blacks had proven themselves to be capable fighters. This had little or no value since they were not wanted in the Continental Army. Even their performance at Lexington and Concord at the outset of that war where they fought with the "minute men" had done nothing to enhance their quest to become involved in the young Revolutionary War. Thus, they were denied an opportunity to become a part of the newly formed "regular Army."

It would appear that since the blacks realized that this war was for concepts of freedom, liberty and equality, nothing was going to diminish their fervor to join the ranks of those whites who were prone to pursue the causes espoused in that war. A review of the black Americans' action during that war shows without a doubt that they wanted to play a role.

The black American's role in the Revolutionary War actually started five years before the war began. On March 5, 1770, a crowd of angry Boston citizens confronted a group of British soldiers, protesting the manner of taxation and other actions which the British had put into practice.

As the apparently leaderless crowd vented its rage against the British soldiers who were charged with seeing to it that the laws of England were obeyed by the colonists, an escaped slave by the name of Crispus took control of the protest action and confronted the British soldiers directly.

Private Hugh Montgomery of the British Regulars raised his weapon and fired upon the angry crowd. The black slave Crispus was struck by the first volley and he fell dead at the feet of the British soldiers. Crispus Attucks thus became the first American to die in what became the cause of the American Revolution. Four whites were also killed in the encounter. These five men were buried in an integrated grave in the Boston Commons. The Crispus Attucks Statue and

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

The black slave, Crispus Attucks, was the first to die in the Boston Massacre, March 5, 1770

Monument are visited by thousands of people annually as a Boston attraction.

When the war began on April 18, 1775, blacks did participate in the first skirmish and in other battles throughout the war. The fear that armed blacks might be tempted to either revolt against their masters or that they might join the ranks of the British was a factor of great concern among the colonists. The expected revolt did not occur, but many blacks did join the British ranks. This was especially true when the British promised them their freedom if they joined them.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

The Crispus Attucks Monument in the Boston Commons

On September 24, 1775, John Adams wrote in his diary:

> "They say if one thousand regular (British) troops should land in Georgia and their commander provided them with arms and clothes enough, and would proclaim freedom for all Negroes who would join his camp, 20,000 Negroes would join it from the two provinces (Georgia and South Carolina) in a fortnight... so that all the slaves of the Tories would be lost as well as those of the Whigs." (Charles Francis Adams, THE WORKS OF JOHN ADAMS, Boston: Little Brown and Company, 1856, Vol II, page 428).

Many colonists had feelings such as those expressed by Adams, but that did not change their attitudes about blacks being armed and fighting in the American Revolution. In May of 1775, barely one month after blacks had fought at Lexington and Concord, the Committee for Safety of the Massachusetts Legislature presented a legislative resolution that read:

> "Resolved, that it is the opinion of this Committee, as the contest now between Great Britain and the Colonies respects the liberties and privileges of the latter, which the Colonies are determined to maintain, that the admission of any persons, as soldiers, into the army now raising, but only such as are freemen, will be inconsistent with the principles that are to be supported, and reflect dishonor on the colony, and that no slaves be admitted into this army, upon any consideration whatever."

That position, however, was not shared by the British, who were suffering from severe manpower shortages. On November 7, 1775, John Murray, the Earl of Dunmore, issued a proclamation which stated:

> "...and I do hereby further declare all intented (sic) servants, Negroes and others, (appertaining to Rebels) free, and that are able and willing to bear arms, they joining His Majesty's Troops, as soon as may be, for the more speedily reducing of the colony to a proper sence (sic) of their duty, to His Majesty's crown and dignity."

One month later, almost three hundred blacks, with "Liberty to Slaves" inscribed on their uniforms, were mem-

bers of Lord Dunmore's "Ethiopian Regiment." In that same month, George Washington authorized recruiting officers to sign up free Negroes "desirous of

enlisting." Slave participation, however, was prohibited at this time, and it was reinforced by Washington's General Orders of February 21, 1776.

The British promise to give freedom to any blacks who joined them began to pay dividends. The colonists responded by allowing black slaves to serve as "substitute soldiers" for their masters. In another response the colonists issued a bold threat to those blacks who chose to join the British. The threat stated:

> "Should there be any among the Negroes weak enough to believe that Lord Dunmore intends to do them a kindness and wicked enough to provoke the fury of the Americans against their defenseless fathers and mothers, their wives, their women and their children, let them only consider the difficulty of effecting their escape and what they must expect to suffer if they fall into the hands of the Americans." (Laura Wilkins, THE NEGRO SOLDIER; A SELECTED COMPILATION, p. 45)

Nevertheless, the Colonial position and the British gesture played right into the hands of the British as the number of blacks willing to take that chance continued to increase. It is estimated that some 1,000 black slaves received their freedom upon escaping and serving behind the British lines.

Although it was becoming obvious that the increasing colonial need for manpower was a problem for the Continental legislature, the colonial position was not making many changes with regard to the free black, and certainly the black slave. On December 30, 1775, Washington wrote: "As the general is informed, that a number of free Negroes are desirous of enlisting."

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

The Battle of Bunker Hill also involved black patriots

On January 16, 1776, Congress resolved that "free Negroes who have served faithfully in the Army at Cambridge may be reenlisted therein..." (John C. Fitzpatrick, WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON, Volume IV, Government Printing Office, 1944, page 194).

Washington's initial feeling that only "free whites" should serve in the Continental Army was slowly undergoing some changes. This was occasioned more by circumstances and need rather than a change of heart. Alexander Hamilton had suggested that "Negroes will make very excellent soldiers with proper management." He added, "Extraordinary exigencies demand extraordinary means." (Alexander Hamilton, Ibid). In that same year (1779) six hundred slaves and free blacks from the French West Indies joined in the siege of British Forces on the French Garrison of Savannah, Georgia.

Also in that same year, half of the force that drove the British from Louisiana was black. The issue of using blacks as soldiers had been resolved after Valley Forge when Washington's troop strength was dangerously low. Not only did he welcome free blacks, but slaves were also utilized without complaint during the latter stages of the war.

The story of the black American's participation in the War for Independence, as some called it, shows with unmistakable clarity that blacks were in the war from the beginning through its end. For example, Salem Poor

was cited for bravery at Bunker Hill and went on to serve with George Washington at Valley Forge.

Jack Sisson was among the 40 volunteers who staged a commando raid on General Prescott's Headquarters at Newport, Rhode Island. James Armistad was a black spy who worked out of the headquarters of General Lafayette. Prince Whipple and Oliver Cromwell accompanied George Washington when he crossed the Delaware.

Edward Hector fought bravely in the Battle of Brandywine in 1777. James Robinson was a Maryland slave who fought at Yorktown and was decorated by General Lafayette. By 1778, each of General Washington's brigades had an average of 42 black soldiers. To state matters briefly, it is a known historical fact that blacks fought in almost every major battle from Bunker Hill to Yorktown.

Maurice Barboza, a strong advocate of recognition of black heroes in the Americal Revolution, has led a long and difficult fight to a successful determination for a monument in the nation's Capital in honor of the 5,000 black patriots who served this country in that war. Mr. Barboza has been instrumental in getting support from almost all quarters of the spectrum of American life in this endeavor. It is significant to note that The Sons of the American Revolution emerged as one of his strongest support groups.

President approves legislation
for memorial to black patriots
Black patriots to get
Revolution memorial
Black patriots win
Mall memorial site

Headlines showing the honoring of black Revolutionary War patriots.

28

THE WAR OF 1812

1812-1815

The War of 1812 was basically a naval war, and the manpower need was mostly in the army. It was not expected that this country would be involved in another war so soon. Therefore, it came as no great surprise when in 1792 Congress passed a law restricting service in the military to "each and every free and able-bodied white citizen of the respective states." (Bernard C. Nalty and Morris McGregor, BLACKS IN THE MILITARY: ESSENTIAL DOCUMENTS, p. 13.)

In 1798, the Secretary of War wrote to the commander of the Marine Corps that "No Negro, mulatto or Indian is to be enlisted." (Nalty and McGregor, ibid.) When war started again in 1812, blacks were still excluded from the Army and the Marines. They had not been excluded from joining the Navy.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Impressing black and white American seamen
was a factor in the cause of the War of 1812.

It was therefore in line with standard policy when the blacks' attempts to volunteer for service in the Army and the Marines were not allowed. However, when Louisiana became a state in 1812, the legislature authorized the governor to enroll free black landowners in the militia. The group of black militia men known as Free Men of Color had been refused voluntary service in the territorial militia in 1803, but was allowed to enlist as a battalion in 1812. The commanding officer was white, but three of its lieutenants were black.

New York became the first northern state to seek participation by blacks in the War of 1812 when approximately two thousand blacks, slave and free, were enlisted and organized into two regiments. The slaves were promised their freedom after the war. The war had officially ended before another black battalion which had been organized in Philadelphia saw any action.

According to Nalty and McGregor, "It had been the War of 1812, frustrating and unpopular" which produced manpower crisis that compelled the American armed forces to call upon free blacks to sustain their ranks, particularly in the Navy. (page 40)

The distinguishing action of black soldiers in this war came in the Battle of New Orleans (even though the war was officially over). The city had been threatened by the British, but local residents steadfastly refused the services of

the Battalion of Free Men of Color. Andrew Jackson insisted that the offer be accepted.

The United States prevailed in this unnecessary battle, and the blacks had been a factor. Their contribution was soon forgotten and they were denied permission to participate in the annual parades celebrating the victory in the Battle of New Orleans.

This was not the case with the Navy. While it is impossible to determine exactly how many blacks fought with the United States Navy in the War of 1812, some sources estimate that between ten and twenty percent of the Navy at that

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Black sailors fought with Commodore Perry in his victory on Lake Erie.

time was black. When Perry won his great victory on Lake Erie, at least one out of every ten sailors on his ship was black. That was the naval action in which one commander had complained that he was being sent too many blacks.

The impressment of American sailors by British ship captains was one of the several reasons why this war had come about in the first place. Since so many American blacks were slaves, the British felt that taking blacks from American ships would be tolerated. Thus, many blacks were taken aboard British ships. America saw this as a denial of freedom of the seas.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Black sailors fought with Commodore Perry in his victory on Lake Erie.

30

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Free (black) Men of Color helped Andrew Jackson win the Battle of New Orleans

31

THE SEMINOLE WARS

(1816-1842)

Throughout the history of the existence of what is now the United States, the black Americans have always made themselves available to the military in times of both peace and war. There have been times when they were fighting on both sides of a "declared" war as in the Revolutionary War, the War of 1812 and the Civil War.

There have been times when their presence was felt on the "other" side as in the First and Second Seminole Wars. In terms of times spent in such wars, the blacks spent fifteen years in wars in which they were on both sides and ten years in which they were on the "other" side.

In terms of years spent in wars in which they were on the "American" side exclusively, there have been twenty five years spent in such wars -- Spanish-American War, World War I, World War II, The Korean Conflict and the Vietnam Era War (1960-1973).

While thousands of blacks went to great pains to enlist in the Colonial and the young American Armed Forces during times of military conflict, a significant number of black slaves took advantage of the prevailing confusion occasioned by military conflict and escaped into British and (later) Spanish Florida.

Both England and Spain refused to return these runaway slaves to their masters and owners. General Andrew Jackson who had willingly accepted the assistance of black militia units in the Battle of New Orleans, led an expedition into Florida to capture runaway slaves.

Blacks who had settled with the Indians and intermarried with them had established themselves as farmers and elements of a protective militia. They provided much of the resistance to Jackson's troops. It was at this point that blacks became engaged in warfare with the Americans, against the American whites.

For a considerable period of time, the blacks and Indians fought a very effective war against Jackson's regulars. However, that effectiveness

decreased. When "Colonel Nichol's Army" of Indians and runaway slaves lost "Fort Negro," their stronghold, to the American Regulars in 1816, the fortunes of war went downhill for them.

After three years of fighting (1816-1819), Spain ceded its Florida territory to the United States and the First Seminole War ended.

The general opinion prevailed that the defeat of "Colonel Nichol's Army" would bring peace to the area, and the whites could settle and live there unmolested. That was not to be the case. Peace only lasted for a short period of time.

The Second Seminole War began sixteen years after the First Seminole War ended. This war, which was fought

to remove the Seminole Indians from Florida because they posed a barrier to the settlement of whites in the area, lasted for seven years.

Free blacks, who had permanently settled with the Indians and runaway slaves who had found a stronghold of freedom, became the core of the Indian resistance in this war. These blacks consisted of from one-fourth to one-third of the warrior strength which fought the regulars in the forced removal war. Very few blacks were counted among the American regulars.

Both the slaves and the free blacks had a working knowledge of the American language, value system and idioms. They also had some idea of American military tactics. They and their Indian allies were masters of the art of hit-and-run forays and surprise attacks. They engendered a seven-year war

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Osceola, Chief of the Seminoles

that was very costly to the United States in both resources and finances.

Some 2,000 soldiers were killed, and the war cost the government between forty and sixty million dollars.

This prolonged war was additional proof that blacks could fight, and generate and execute military initiatives. It also showed that they possessed leadership qualities in military endeavors. Perhaps more than anything else, it helped to reinforce the fear in the minds of many whites that it was indeed dangerous to arm blacks and teach them military techniques and tactics.

It was still remembered by whites that Gabriel Prosser had attempted a slave revolt in Richmond, Virginia in 1800 and Denmark Vessey had attempted one in Charleston, South Carolina in 1822. It was against this background that the Army Ordinance of 1820 which prohibited "Negroes or Mulattoes from enlisting" began to be strictly enforced.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Negro Abraham (center) served as interpreter for the Seminole Indians in their 1825 negotiations with the United States in Washington, D.C.

34

THE CIVIL WAR

(1861-1865)

Just as there are many twists to the arguments with regard to just what caused that war in the first place. Many of the twists and arguments still prevail more than one hundred years after that war has ended. Some things, however, can be attributed to that war. In addition to the solidarity of the American union of states as one national entity and the freedom of the black from slavery and involuntary servitude, the American black emerged as a military source.

The participation of the American black in the Civil War was anything but a general conclusion at the beginning of that war. That participation came about as a result of a combination of events and circumstances, the most notable being an acute military manpower shortage.

On November 6, 1860, Abraham Lincoln was elected the sixteenth President of the United States, having defeated John C. Breckenridge, John Bell and Stephen A. Douglass. Less than six weeks later, on December 20, South Carolina seceded from the Union. South Carolina's secession was followed by those of Mississippi, Florida, Alabama, Georgia and Louisiana, all in the month of January. On February 1, Texas left the Union.

In his March 4th Inaugural Address, Lincoln made it perfectly clear that he had no intention or legal right to interfere with the "institution" of slavery in those states "where it now exists." It could be argued that Lincoln's speech had some impact upon states that were undecided about seceding from the Union. However, on April 12 and 13, 1861, Confederate General Beauregard ordered the bombardment of Fort Sumter. When the Fort returned the fire on the 14th of April, the Civil War had begun.

On the very next day, Lincoln issued his proclamation calling for "The First 75,000":

> "Now, therefore, I, Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, in virtue of the power in me vested by the Constitution and the laws, have thought fit to call forth, and hereby do call forth, the militia of the several states of the Union, to the aggregate number of seventy-five thousand..." (Carl Van Doren, THE LITERARY WORKS OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN, New York: The Press of the Readers Club, 1942.)

With the calling for these troops, the Civil War was now a factor of reality. However, it was made clear that none of the 75,000 was to be members of the Negro race. This position was taken because those in authority envisioned a short war, and they saw no practical use for black troops. Lincoln was also cautious that those border states that had not seceded from the Union would not become angry by the use of black troops and come into the conflict on the side of the Confederate States.

The Union leadership seemed to drastically underestimate the depth of Confederate resolve. There was also a reluctance to have blacks put under arms to kill white men.

35

Some of Lincoln's generals had no such reservations. In 1861, General John C. Fremont issued a proclamation of emancipation in Missouri, paving the way for the use of blacks in the war. (Samuel D. Richardson, MESSAGES AND PAPERS OF THE PRESIDENTS, Vol. VI, pp. 107-108.)

General David Hunter raised a regiment of black soldiers off the coast of Georgia. Senator James H. Lane accepted blacks in two volunteer Kansas units.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Civil War recruitment poster urging blacks to join the Union Army

Lincoln had made it clear that "This War Department has no intention at present to call into service of the Government any colored soldiers." However, a disappointing call for volunteers in 1862 forced him to consider drafting as an alternative to using black troops.

A War Department Order to Secretary Edwin Stanton on August 4, 1862 decreed that a draft of 300,000 militia be immediately called into service for nine months or sooner. (Richardson, Ibid.)

36

Pressure for the employment of black troops continued to mount to the point that Secretary Stanton issued orders that blacks could be used in limited capacities. The intent was to use blacks primarily in the construction of forts, bridges and other facilities.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Some 30,000 blacks served in the integrated Union Navy.

On September 22, President Lincoln issued the Emancipation Proclamation (to become effective in 100 days) to the effect that on January 1, 1863 slaves in states and designated parts of states that were in rebellion against the Union shall be thence forward and forever free. (Richardson, Ibid.)

In his proclamation, he opened the door for the participation of blacks in the military in the statement that: "And I further declare and make known that such persons of suitable conditions will be received into the armed services of the United States to garrison forts, positions, stations, and other places and to man vessels of all sorts in said service." (Richardson, Ibid., pp. 157-158.)

Soon after the Emancipation Proclamation was issued, the Governor of Massachusetts raised the 54th Massachusetts (Colored) Volunteer Infantry Regiment. In May of 1863, the War

Department created a Bureau of Colored Troops to handle the recruitment and organization of black regiments. The officers of such regiments were to be white. The units were to be mustered into service immediately and were to be known as United States Colored Troops (USCT). New York organized three volunteer regiments.

Although the war had begun in 1861, it was not until May, June and July of 1863 that black units participated in any major engagements. They fought at Port Hudson and Millekins Bend in Louisiana and at Fort Wagner, South Carolina. Black privates were paid $10.00 per month, with $3.00 of that deducted for clothing. White privates were paid $13.00 per month with an additional $3.50 for clothing. The Massachusetts 54th did not accept any pay for a year in protest against that policy. Equal pay was not achieved until 1864.

There was a significant black male response to Frederick Douglass' appeal for "Men of Color, to Arms!" As the number of blacks began to increase dramatically, the abolition of slavery began to emerge as a new war objective.

The increased number of black soldiers resulted in the realization of one of Lincoln's greatest fears. That fear had been that black soldiers would not be accorded any of the civilities by the Confederate Army as either combatants or captives. Lincoln was right.

On July 30, 1863, the President reflected upon "the duty of every government to give protection to its citizens, of whatever class, color or condition, especially those duly organized as soldiers in the public service." (Richardson, Ibid., p. 177.)

Lincoln stated further: "It is therefore ordered, that for every soldier of the United States killed in violation of the laws of war a rebel soldier shall be executed, and for every one enslaved by the enemy or sold into slavery a rebel soldier shall be placed at hard labor on the public works and continued at such labor until the other shall be released and receive the treatment due a prisoner."

As the manpower shortage among Lincoln's troops became even more acute, he ventured a calculated risk in the recruitment of slaves and former slaves from the neutral states of Maryland, Missouri (and Tennessee). His rationale was that these black soldiers would be used to give relief to white soldiers. Slave owners would also be compensated for the use of their slaves.

In his Third Annual Message, on December 8th, he said: "...of those who were slaves at the beginning of the rebellion, full 100,000 are now in the United States military service, about one-half of which number actually bear arms in the ranks, thus giving the double advantage of taking so much labor from the insurgent cause and supplying the places which otherwise must be filled with so many white men."

Continuing his speech, he said, "So far as tested, it is difficult to say that they (black troops in combat) are not as good soldiers as any."

From 1864 through the end of the war, the number of blacks actively participating in the conflict grew rapidly. In addition to those in combat, an additional

number saw service as teamsters, laborers, dock workers, and pioneers. There

were less than 100 black officers. The myth about blacks lacking leadership qualities was put to rest at Chapin's Farm in September of 1864 when thirteen black non-commissioned officers received the Medal of Honor. All were cited for taking command of their units and leading them in assaults after their white officers had been either killed or wounded.

Of the 1,523 Medals of Honor awarded during the Civil War, twenty-three were awarded to black soldiers and sailors. The nearly two years that blacks participated in all phases of the Civil War resulted in heavy casualties. By 1865, over 37,000 black soldiers had died, almost 35 percent of all blacks who served in combat.

Major Martin R. Delaney was the highest ranking black officer in the Union Army during the Civil War. President Lincoln referred to the Harvard trained officer as "the most extraordinary and intelligent black man." (William L. Katz, EYEWITNESS: THE NEGRO IN AMERICAN HISTORY, Pittman Publication Corporation: New York, 1967, p. 147.)

Other blacks held higher rank than Delaney during the period of Reconstruction, but they were not in the Regular Army. Each of these was from South Carolina except a brigadier general from the state of Louisiana. The others were:

Major General Robert B. Elliott

Brigadier General Samual J. Lee

Brevet Brigadier General William B. Nash

Brigadier General Joseph Hayne Rainey

Brigadier General H. W. Purvis

Major General Prince Rivers

Major General Robert Smalls

Brigadier General William J. Whipper

There is evidence that blacks served in the Confederate Army, but several factors such as fear that, once armed, they would turn against their masters, and the pride of Southerners made such recordkeeping uncommon. The eminent historian John Hope Franklin wrote:

> "On March 13, 1865, a bill was signed by President (Jefferson) Davis which authorized him to call on each state for her quota of 300,000 additional troops, irrespective of color, on condition that slaves be recruited from any state should not exceed 25 percent of the able-bodied slave population between (ages) eighteen and forty-five." (John Hope Franklin, FROM SLAVERY TO FREEDOM: A HISTORY OF THE AMERICAN NEGRO, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1967, p. 289.)

Many blacks were cited for bravery and acts of valor during the Civil War, both soldiers and sailors. The names of William Carney, Robert Smalls, John Lawson, Christian Fleetwood, Harriet Tubman and Susan King Taylor are but a few of those who will forever be associated with the black American's service to this nation during the Civil War.

<ILLUSTRATIONS>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

Unidentified Union soldier

Black Union Army Corporal

Another unidentified Union soldier

Black Union Army Sergeant

40

THE INDIAN CAMPAIGNS

(1866-1890)

Two months after the Civil War had ended, there were approximately 122,000 black troops on active duty. However, a year later, in June of 1866, there were only 15,000 black troops in the army, almost all from the South. The Ninth and Tenth Cavalry and the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Infantry Regiments which were created during the Civil War, had survived military cutbacks and they remained through World War I.

With regard to the black troops in the South, the Federal Government felt that the stationing of black troops in the South would help to insure the stability of the area. It was also felt that such a move would also prevent white Southerners from attempting to return to their pre-war lifestyles. The presence of black troops in the area seemed to have been met with a great deal of animosity from many of the local residents.

On January 12, 1866, General Grant responded to Senator Wilson's proposal to reorganize the Army. Grant stated, "I have recommended that the president should be authorized to raise 20,000 colored troops if he deemed it necessary, but I do not recommend the permanent employment of colored troops. ...I know of no objection to the use of colored troops, and I think they can be obtained more readily than white ones." (NATIONAL ARCHIVES, WASHINGTON, DC)

The refusal of black troops to revert to pre-war servility was a primary reason for much of the tension in the area. This tension resulted from the mere fact that they were there. Senator William Saulsbury of Delaware went on record before the 39th Congress on July 9, 1866 when he said:

> "If the Army of the United States will take them (black soldiers) among themselves and provide in the bill (proposed by Senator Wilson) that they should be stationed in their section of the country, I have no objection; but if the object is to station them in my state, I object."

It would seem that after the Civil War and the Period of Reconstruction had ended, the black soldiers would have experienced a measure of relative calm. That, however, was not to be the case.

Successive reorganizations of the Army resulted in a similar reduction of black troops, to six regiments in 1866 and to four in 1869. Each of these black regiments, two cavalry and two infantry, was to have all black enlisted men and white officers. These units were broken down into battalions and companies and scattered across the Western frontier to garrison posts, guard

the mail, protect railroad workers, suppress the hostile Indian tribes and protect settlers who were moving west.

They were given rejected horses, inadequate rations and deteriorating equipment. Boredom and monotony were their constant companions. Local townspeople usually refused to serve them once an area had been made secure from Indians and bandits. They complemented their poor rations with buffalo

meat. The Indians of the area referred to the black soldiers as "Buffalo Soldiers."

In spite of the constant conflict with cowboys (and others), the hostile climate and problems with enraged Indians who resented their enroachment of their lands, the morale of these black troops was very high and they enjoyed the lowest desertion rates of all Army units.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Frederic Remington's pen and ink sketch of a black cavalryman

In their more than one hundred battles with Indian warriors, for their bravery and valor, these "Buffalo Soldiers" won eighteen of the three hundred and seventy Medals of Honor awarded for this particular aspect of American conflict. First Sergeant Emanual Stance of the 9th Cavalry was the first American black to receive the Medal of Honor for acts of valor during the Indian Campaigns. In December of 1887, the body of First Sergeant Stance was found on the road to Crawford, Nebraska, with four bullet wounds in him. It was speculated that he had been the victim of his own men.

Except for Major Delaney who received his special commission from President Lincoln, the record indicates that no other black served as an officer in the Regular Army until 1877 when Henry Ossian Flipper graduated from the United States Military Academy at West Point. It was no surprise that he was assigned to the Tenth Cavalry, one of the four black units remaining in the Army.

Lieutenant Flipper, a black officer in a unit that had been proclaimed to have all white officers, found himself under constant pressure during the four years he served with the unit. His insistence upon acting like an officer of the United States Army instead of a black officer who should have appreciated the honor of being an officer caused Flipper to be administratively discharged from the Army in 1881 for "conduct unbecoming an officer and a gentleman."

In December of 1976, at the behest of the first black graduate from the United States Naval Academy, Commander Wesley A. Brown and historian Ray O. McCall, the circumstances surrounding Flipper's less than honorable discharge were reviewed and action was taken. An honorable discharge was issued in his name. In 1977, through the effort of Mr. H. Minton Francis (Deputy Assistant Secretary of Defense for Equal Opportunity), the United States Military Academy dedicated a memorial bust and alcove in the cadet library in honor of Lieutenant Flipper on the 100th Anniversary of his graduation.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Second lieutenant Henry O. Flipper, first black to graduate from West Point

In disavowing any assertion that he had been party to negative reflections regarding black soldiers, General W. T. Sherman wrote to Secretary of War J. D. Cameron on March 1, 1877:

> "...I have watched with deep interest the experiment of using black as a soldier made in the Army since the Civil War, and on several occasions been thrown in with them in Texas, New Mexico, and the plains. General Butler misconstrues me as opposed to the blacks as soldiers for I claim them equality in the ranks as in civil life...whereas they now constitute separate organizations with white officers. ... I advised the word "black" be obliterated from the statute book, and that Whites and blacks be enlisted and distributed alike in the army. (NATIONAL ARCHIVES)

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

A Frederic Remington sketch of black calavrymen on the plains.

43

THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

(1898)

Twenty-two black Americans went down with the United States Battleship MAINE when it was sunk in Havana (Cuba) Harbor on the night of February 15, 1898. A.A. Cromwell, Chief of the Navy Department's Bureau of Navigation reported on April 8, 1898 that three hundred and thirty sailors had been lost when the ship sank (Richardson, MESSAGES AND PAPERS OF THE PRESIDENTS, Vol X, p. 153). This meant that almost nine percent of the deaths among American sailors were black.

While that incident helped to precipitate the War with Spain, it was nearly two months later that the United States actually issued the declaration of war. In the interim, America's blacks found themselves divided upon which psychological position to support as the talk of war was rampant. The Declaration of War was issued on April 25 and approved on April 26.

Many American blacks were sympathetic with the Cubans who were rebelling against the Spanish, but a larger

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

The Battleship "Maine" is seen entering Havana Harbor on the morning

of January 24, 1898, three weeks before it was sunk in that harbor.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Interment of the victims of the "Maine" in Arlington National Cemetery

number of American blacks were convinced that an all-out patriotic effort would help the race win the respect of the American whites. In this war, as in those that had preceded it and those that would follow (except Korea and Vietnam), the black American would face numerous obstacles before he would be allowed to fight and die in the interest of his country.

Since blacks had generally been barred from entering the State militia units, several states had to organize volunteer units for them. The Third Alabama, the Third North Carolina, the Sixth Virginia, the Ninth Ohio, the Eighth Illinois and the Twenty-third Kansas Regiments were among the volunteer units that were organized in such manner. Due to the brevity of the ten-week war, only the Ninth and Tenth Cavalry and the Twenty-Fourth and Twenty-Fifth Infantry Regiments saw combat as black units.

Although Congress had authorized ten black regiments for this war, the Ninth and Tenth Cavalry and the Twenty-Fourth and Twenty-Fifth Infantry Regiments were in the war from the beginning. The Seventh and Eighth Regiments were organized in line with the authorization, but only the Ninth and Tenth Regiments survived the various reductions and reorganizations for any length of time.

In his Second Annual Message to Congress on December 5, 1898, President William McKinley reported to Congress that, "On the second (of July) El Caney and San Juan were taken after a desperate charge..." (Richardson's MESSAGES AND PAPERS, etc, Vol. X, p. 170.) No mention was made by the President with regard to which units were involved.

The publication stated that: "The Tenth Cavalry garnered honors at the Battle of Las Guasimas and at El Caney. The Twenty-Fifth Infantry also fought at El Caney, and the Twenty-Fourth Infantry helped in the assault on San Juan Hill." (p. 28)

While the Ninth and Tenth Regiments were (horse) cavalry, they are not seen in combat actions on their horses. That was because they came to Cuba on one ship and their horses were put aboard another. They were pressed into combat before their animals arrived; they therefore went into action and served as combat infantry troops.

As the short war came to a decisive end, black Johnny came marching home from a war on foreign soil for the first time. Of the fifty-two Medals of Honor that were awarded in the Spanish American War, five were issued to black soldiers and one was awarded to a black sailor.

The issue of the black American in uniform continued to be highly con-

troversial. Perhaps one of the most widely acclaimed incidents involving black Americans is alleged to have occurred at Brownsville, Texas on the night and early morning of August 13 and 14, 1906. The incident grew out of reports that on August 12, black soldiers had pulled a white woman's hair, and that on August 12 and the following nights, shots were fired in town by black soldiers from three companies stationed outside of Brownsville.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Black troops, under the command of colonel Teddy Roosevelt, in action in the Spanish American War.

As the culmination of subsequent action, President "Teddy" Roosevelt ordered the administrative discharging of 167 men, of whom most had fought with him in Cuba. They were given the administrative discharges which were not categorized as dishonorable. They were however, barred from military reenlisting and from receiving any manner of military pensions. This caused the split between President Roosevelt and Booker T. Washington.

Although Senators Joseph B. Foraker of Ohio and Morgan G. Bulkeley of Connecticut demonstrated that no soldiers of the Twenty-Fifth Infantry could have committed the Brownsville act, it was not until 1972 that the Army corrected the records and awarded honorable discharges in the names of the men.

The black Americans who served in the United States Navy also played important parts in the Spanish-American War. While their feats were not as pronounced as those of the soldiers, it is a fact of history that the feats of Admiral Dewey were not as recognized as those of Colonel Teddy Roosevelt. As indicated previously, one black sailor did receive the Medal of Honor.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

Members of the Twenty-Fifth Infantry Regiment in Cuba during the Spanish American War

Black veterans of the Spanish-American War

WORLD WAR I

(1914-1918)

When the United States issued its declaration of war against Germany on

the 6th of April in 1917, the American black was once again put in a position to become involved in his/her continuing struggle to fight and die for those cherished ideals of democracy. Since this was the war "to make the world safe for democracy," what, then, could be better for this long denied black citizen than giving her/his all in the name of making democracy safe for all people.

President Abraham Lincoln had created the Bureau of Colored Troops (USCT) during the Civil War; the door had been partially opened for a few black males to acquire a measure of security and social recognition by becoming a part of the American military.

In spite of the reluctance of a number of this nation's blacks to initially become committed to the conflict, World War I afforded the blacks the rare opportunity to kill two birds with one stone: fight for democracy in an international war; and, expand the basis of their economic security and the social stability that the military offered.

Emmett J. Scott, Special Assistant to the Secretary of War (Newton D. Baker) for Negro Affairs wrote: "When the war against Germany was declared on April 6, 1917, Negro Americans quickly recognized the fact it was not to be a white man's war, nor a black man's war, but a war of all the people living under the Stars and Stripes for the preservation of human liberty throughout the world."

As a matter of fact, Dr. Scott was responding to German propaganda which had taken aim at the black discontent that had resulted from practices in race relations in this nation. One of their propaganda leaflets that was made available to blacks said in part:

> "Just what is democracy? Personal Freedom, all people enjoying the same rights socially and before the law. Do you enjoy the same rights as the white people in America, the land of freedom and democracy, or are you treated... as second-class citizens? Can you get a seat in the theater where the white people sit? Can you go into a restaurant where white people dine? ... Is lynching and the most horrible crimes connected therewith a lawful proceeding in a Democratic country?
>
> "Why, then, fight the Germans only for the benefit of the Wall Street robbers and to protect the millions they have loaned to the British, French and Italians?"

These propagandists made it a point to comment on each of the lynchings of a black person with the remark: "THIS LYNCHING WAS NOT MADE IN GERMANY"

The black American, although disturbed by the messages being received from the enemy, gave his loyalty to the United States, and there were not many who thought differently. In his famous "close ranks" editorial in THE CRISIS, W. E. B. DuBois said to the black Americans: "First your country, then your rights."

Twelve days before America entered the war, President Wilson had preferred a segregated battalion from the District of Columbia National Guard to protect power plants, railway bridges, Federal buildings, and several other strategic places.

General Harvey's rationale in selecting the First Separate Battalion, District of Columbia Infantry was: "In this battalion, there are to be found no hyphenates. In fact, the Negro has always proven himself to be 100 percent

American, without alien sympathies and without hyphenate sympathies.

When World War I began, blacks in uniform numbered some 20,000. The six black regiments that had fought so gallantly with the Union Army during the Civil War had been reduced to four: the 9th and 10th Cavalry and the 24th and 25th Infantry. These were augmented by segregated National Guard units in New York, Ohio, Illinois, Tennessee, Maryland, Connecticut, Massachusetts and the District of Columbia.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Conference of black editors and publishers who met in Washington to pursue the cause of full black American participation in World War I.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

Black draftees arriving at an induction center in the United States

Black soldiers marching off to battle in France six months later

These units were brought up to full strength for the war, generally doubling them in size, and 367,710 blacks were also drafted. Of this number, most of them saw no combat duty in Europe. A pressing need for black officers was quite evident during this time. At the outset, there were very few black officers. Six hundred thirty nine black officers graduated from officer training school and were commissioned at Fort Dodge, Des Moines, Iowa on October 14, 1917.

One hundred forty thousand black soldiers were in France during World War I; 40,000 of them saw actual combat.

Tradition had always adhered to the policy started during the Civil War that no black unit larger than a regiment be formed. Tradition, however, was broken when on November 29, 1917, the War Department authorized the creation of the first black division, the 92nd Division. The 365th, 366th, 367th and 368th Infantry Regiments were designated the core of this division.

Due to the fear of having too many black soldiers in any one place in the country, the 92nd Division was scattered out in seven different locations across the nation. It never came together as a division until one brief moment in France. Even then, its core units were assigned to the French 2nd and 4th Armies.

Nevertheless, the units of this division compiled an excellent combat record, in both valor and objectives achieved. Most of its officers were black. Fourteen black officers and forty-three enlisted men at the Division

level were cited for bravery and awarded the Distinguished Service Cross.

Combat units of this black division consisted of two brigades, four infantry regiments, three field artillery regiments, one engineer regiment, three machine gun battalions, one field signal battalion, one supply train, one ammunition train, one sanitary train and one military police unit.

The successes of the 92nd Division led the War Department to envision a second black division: the 93rd. Just as the 92nd had its four core infantry regiments, the 369th, 370th, 371st and 372nd Infantry Regiments were designated as the core of this division.

However, unlike the 92nd Division, the 93rd was not actually formed at this time. The four infantry regiments were, instead, assigned to the French command and that is how they fought throughout the war.

One of these regiments, the 369th, became the most famous and well-known of any black unit in the war. Its Henry Johnson was the first American, black or white, to receive France's Croix de Guerre. His heroics became legendary. Johnson's act of valor was acknowledged by former President, "Teddy" Roosevelt, who included Alvin York and eight others in his book of World War I heroes. Another of those so honored by Mr. Roosevelt was Parker Dunn who, like Johnson, was from Albany, New York.

One hundred seventy officers and men of the 369th were awarded the French Croix de Guerre or the Legion of Honor; twenty one officers and men of the 370th were awarded the Distinguished Service Cross and 68 of its men were awarded the Croix de Guerre.

The 371st also compiled a commendable record. Ten black officers and 12 enlisted men received the Distinguished Service Cross. Thirty four black officers and 89 enlisted men received the Croix de Guerre, and one officer received the French Legion of Honor.

The 372nd, overseas only ten months, also compiled a record in evidence of its service. One of its officers and 23 of its enlisted men are identified as having been awarded the Croix de Guerre. One black sailor, Seaman Edward Donohue of Houston, Texas won the French Croix de Guerre for action aboard the USS MOUNT VERNON when it was torpedoed off the coast of Cherbourg.

Initial acknowledgements on the performance of black soldiers in World War I were full of praise and glory. However, as the records of performance of these soldiers were taken as the basis for what use to make of blacks in the event of another war, many of those who had given the blacks glowing reports changed their opinions. The record, however, stands for itself.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Black soldiers in combat action in France during World War I. Most of these soldiers fought alongside French soldiers, under the French command, using French weapons and equipment.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

Most black American soldiers were assigned service and supply duties during World War I.

Sergeant Henry Johnson, the first American soldier of either race to win France's highest award for bravery in combat, rides down New York's Fifth Avenue in a February 1919 homecoming parade for the 369th Infantry Regiment.

54

THE POST - WORLD WAR I PERIOD

(1919-1940)

The period following World War I and preceding World War II can be viewed in many ways as important as the war periods themselves. The three primary topics involving blacks in the Army following World War I were: the assessment of the black soldiers' performance during that war; the status of the black officer as a military leader; and, the use and deployment of the black soldier in the mobilization plans and employment in the event of a future war.

The Navy, the Air Corps and the Marines had no such problem. For all practical purposes, the Navy had stopped recruiting blacks during this period. The Air Corps had always been all-white and no plans were underway to change that. The Marines had made it clear during the period when George Washington was President that it barred "Negroes, Indians and mulattoes" from enlisting among its ranks. The fate of the black as a serviceman was therefore in the hands of the Army.

Among blacks, those questions took on a different point of focus in both feelings and expressions. Since the Army had provided a type of life that gave blacks a measure of social recognition and economic security, it was a common practice for many of them to take advantage of its membership in order to partially escape the restricted range of social options open to them.

The military constituted a "special class" among blacks, allowing them to escape some of their "Negroness." Even so, the lives and experiences of blacks in the military can be viewed in many ways as a reflection of the lives and experiences of blacks in American life in general.

In commenting upon the regional idiosyncracies about blacks in his book, AN AMERICAN DILEMMA, the late Gunar Myrdal discussed blacks, after World War I, as if the United States was one country and the South was another.

Yet, the black American's patriotism was never in doubt in the face of much provocation, especially German propaganda during World War I. In writing his "Close Ranks" editorial in THE CRISIS in September of 1918, W.E.B. DuBois had spoken for the vast majority of this nation's blacks when he urged black Americans to ignore the German propaganda as he said to them, "First your country, then your rights."

Most of the nearly half-million blacks under arms in World War I had been assigned service and supply, including the 1,353 black officers, nine field

clerks and 15 Army nurses.

That was, however, not the whole story of the black American's participation in that war. Thousands of black soldiers did engage the enemy in combat, and they proved to a doubting and skeptical nation that they could fight as well as any other soldiers. In spite of their hundreds of medals and citations for bravery and valor, they were still

strapped with the image that "a Negro serviceman is still a Negro."

That position was challenged by many who had the credentials to speak authoritatively on the subject. The armed services mentality held fast to its assertion that the American military had a military function; it was not a sociological testing ground. It soon became obvious that such position was not going to change any time in the near future.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

With the statue of Booker T. Washington in the background, Major General Walter R. Weaver delivers the inaugural address for the opening of the Air Corps School at Tuskagee, Alabama, for training black pilots and support personnel.

For example, the Army had "assessed the worth and value of the Negro as a combat soldier," and it had determined that his future as a combat soldier was at best low-level. The black soldier had been marked for service-type assignments.

In the face of these assertions, blacks were becoming more and more convinced that in the event of further military conflict, the Army would contrive to limit or restrict them to labor units. The one sure thing that came out of the assertions was that there definitely would be no place for black officers. The general contention was that the ineffectiveness of the black officer had made it impossible for black troops to function appropriately.

In 1919, Columbia University President Nicholas Murray Butler put forth a resolution praising black soldiers of World War I with the statement that, "No American soldier saw harder or more constant fighting and none gave better accounts of themselves. When fighting

was to be done, this regiment (the 369th) was there." (THE INDEPENDENT AND HARPER'S WEEKLY, XCVII, February 26, 1919, p.286)

Numerous others joined in with Mr. Butler in praising black soldiers who had paraded so pridefully down New York City's Fifth Avenue, but their accolades were muted by others. In 1925, Major General Robert L. Bullard, Commander of the American Second Army, wrote in his memoirs: "If you need combat soldiers, and especially if you need them in a hurry, do not put your time upon Negroes. If racial uplift is your purpose, that is another matter." (Major General Robert L. Bullard, PERSONALITIES AND REMINISCENCES OF WAR, New York: Doubleday Page, 1925, Chapter XXX.)

Other memoirs of a similar nature followed those of General Bullard and doubts about the future of blacks having careers in the American military. With regard to General Bullard's letter, there were voices of dissent. General Ballou, Commander of the (black) 92nd Division attempted to set the record straight when he wrote of the mitigating circumstances that contributed to the difficulty associated with black officers. He wrote:

> "The Secretary of War gave personal attention to the selection of white officers of the highest grades, and evidently intended to give the (92nd) Division the advantage of good white officers. This policy was not continued by the War Department. The 92nd was made the dumping ground for discards, both white and black. Some of the latter were officers who had been eliminated as inefficient from the so-called 93rd Division.
>
> "...College degrees were required for admission to the white camp, but only high school educations were required for the colored, many of these high school educations would have been a disgrace to any grammar school." (Excerpts of letter

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

President Franklin D. Roosevelt made history when he organized his "black cabinet" to deal with affairs affecting black people. Mrs. Mary McLeod Bethune, a black female, was prominent among the members of that organization.

to Assistant Commandant, General Staff; Army War College, March 14, 1920, NATIONAL ARCHIVES.)

Further reductions in the Army resulted in the overstaffing of black units with black non-commissioned officers because there was no other place for them to go. When elements of the Tenth Cavalry and the 25th Infantry were broken up to supply blacks for the Air Corps which did not enlist blacks, there was a loud protest from the black community. General George Van Horn Moseley, Deputy Chief of Staff responded to the protest by stating that "In the adjustment of our military program, the fact is there just isn't enough Army to go around."

The problem of the employment and deployment of black troops continued to be a problem for Army planners. They developed the 1922 Plan which called for 10.37 percent of the Army to be black. Then there was the 1937 Plan which specified that blacks could have to be included in any mobilization plan. This resulted in the creation of the Mobilization Regulations which identified the names of Army units to which blacks would be assigned and the number of blacks to be assigned to each of those units.

As the clouds of war and war itself darkened the European continent, the American posture became one in which it was no longer a question of whether or not blacks would be utilized in the nation's war effort, but how many would be utilized and where would they be deployed?

Mobilization Regulations set the percentage of black troops from each of

the Mobilization Corps Areas as follows:

First Corps Area	1.26 percent
Second Corps Area	4.26 percent
Third Corps Area	11.25 percent
Fourth Corps Area	33.37 percent
Fifth Corps Area	6.45 percent
Sixth Corps Area	4.25 percent
Seventh Corps Area	5.58 percent
Eighth Corps Area	10.52 percent
Ninth Corps Area	1.03 percent

It was at this point that the country began to concentrate its energies on the expansion of the military in the preparation for war. The long history of racial discrimination came to the surface as blacks began to make demands for better opportunities in the military as well as in the war production industry. W.E.B. DuBois spoke with regret about his Close Ranks editorial during World War I.

THE DAILY WORKER was attempting to create apathy among this nation's blacks on the basis of the discrimination they faced. A. Philip Randolph was to threaten and plan his March on Washington for a greater share of the war preparation economics for blacks. Chandler Owens was to prepare a paper on THE NEGROES AND THE WAR in an attempt to encourage blacks to more fully support the war preparation effort.

President Roosevelt would sign Executive Order 8802, providing for equal opportunity in the war effort. The Selective Service Draft had been initiated and its Manpower Regulations had decreed that racial discrimination would not be

acceptable. World Heavyweight Boxing Champion Joe Louis would go into the Army and proclaim, "We're gonna win -- because we're on God's side."

The Navy and the Marines had opened their doors to blacks through the draft, even though the Navy's blacks could only serve in the messman branch and those in the Marines would get combat training to perform service functions under racially-segregated conditions.

On April 30, 1940, Congressman Hamilton Fish had the statement inserted into the Congressional Record that: "Ninety-nine and one-half percent of American Negroes are loyal American citizens."

On October 25,1940, Colonel Benjamin O. Davis, Sr. of New York's 369th Regiment was appointed this nation's first black General of the Regular Army. In August of 1939, there were 3,640 blacks in the Army, but by November 30, 1941, that figure was 97,725. One year after the Pearl Harbor attack, there were 467,833 blacks in the Army.

Perhaps the most profound aspect of the expansion program that brought hundreds of thousands of blacks into uniform was the advent of blacks in the Signal Corps, the Air Corps and most notably, blacks in combat pilot training at Tuskegee, Alabama.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

The all black 369th National Guard Regiment was mustered into the regular army eleven months before Pearl Harbor.

59

WORLD WAR II

(1941-1945)

The war that had begun in Europe on September 1, 1939 when Hitler unleashed his blitzkreig against Poland, reached across the seas and engulfed the United States on December 7, 1941 with the Japanese surprise air attack on Pearl Harbor. The Black American made an auspicious entry into that war when this nation's first hero of Pearl Harbor became a black high school dropout from Waco, Texas by the name of Doris (Dorie) Miller.

Miller joined Peter Salem and Salem Poor of Lexington and Concord in the beginning of the Revolutionary War and the 22 black sailors who went down with the battleship MAINE in Havana Harbor in Cuba as the precipitating incident that set the stage for the War with Spain. These blacks, however, were participants, not heroes.

Doris Miller was a genuine hero; his acts of valor were well beyond the call of duty. This messman, as were all black American sailors at that time, braved strafing enemy planes to help to remove his mortally wounded Captain to a place of greater safety. Not content with that act of valor, this mess attendant continued to defer death aboard the sinking ship when he manned a machine gun on the water-covered deck and fired it with deadly accuracy at the attacking Japanese aircraft.

There was as much valor in the manner of his nature as in the commission of his deeds. Miller was initially ignored, being identified only as "a Negro cook who fired at Japanese planes." In the face of a strong civil rights protest he was identified and presented with a letter of commendation. After another protest to more fully recognize him as a hero, his letter of accommodation was upgraded to a Navy Cross which was personally presented by Admiral Nimitz. Doris Miller's has been the most frequently mentioned name associated with the attack on Pearl Harbor.

After his Pearl Harbor heroics, Miller continued in the service of his country. He saw further combat aboard a heavy cruiser in the South Pacific and was a favorite speaker at war bond rallies across the nation when he was on leave.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Black shipbuilder at Norfolk Navy Yard, Norfolk, Virginia

61

He and 644 of his shipmates were lost at sea in the Gilbert Islands on Thanksgiving Day in 1943 when the vessel on which he was serving was sunk by Japanese torpedoes. A destroyer escort was later named in his honor.

Miller was not the only black messman who became a hero during World War II and had a naval destroyer escort named in his honor. Both Leonard Harmon and William Pinkney were blacks who received similar honors. Eli Benjamin was also a black messman who is recognized as a World War II hero.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Black artillerymen fire on German positions in 1944.

Once the war was underway, it became a total American effort. The black American fought socially, politically and psychologically to become involved in all aspects of the American war effort. It was frustratingly slow and painfully demoralizing to be called upon to fight for freedom and democracy under conditions that are discriminatory in nature and segregationist in practice. The War Department responded to complaints in this matter by stating that "The policy of the War Department is not to intermingle colored and white enlisted personnel in the same regimental organizations." (U. S. Lee, THE EMPLOYMENT OF NEGRO TROOPS, Washington; Government Printing Office)

The black sailor engaged the enemy in any place or battle that involved the American Navy. The problem was that they were in combat operations, but they were not permitted to operate any of the weapons of war. That was also the initial position generally taken by the Army. However, there were exceptions. The black 24th Infantry Regiment left the United States for Guadalcanal four months after Pearl Harbor. Its primary responsibility was perimeter defense while still undergoing combat training.

Only one battalion from the 24th was in combat situations; the remainder of the regiment was either loading and unloading ships or building roads and defensive fortifications. All of the officers of the 24th Infantry were white. This was the only infantry unit with all white officers, a condition that prevailed until the first month in 1944. This unit

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

General Eisenhower speaks with ammunition handlers in France shortly after D-Day, 1944.

62

was attached to the 37th Division and later assigned to the 148th Infantry. Sergeant Alonzo Douglas of Chicago was credited as being the first black

American infantryman to kill a Japanese soldier in the Solomon Islands. (Ibid.)

The 93rd Division was the only black division to see service in the Pacific. Some of its units saw action, but since it never was assembled as a division, many of its units performed other types of duties such as loading and unloading ships, building roads and doing guard duty. Some of the units from the 93rd along with the 25th Regimental Combat Team and the 24th Infantry formed the core of black combat units at Bouganville. They were assigned to the 54th Coast Artillery which served as a field artillery unit. Each of these units saw some combat action.

Upon leaving Bouganville, the 25th Regimental Combat Team and most of the other units of the 93rd Division performed security and perimeter defense services. They were eventually replaced with the 3rd Marine Defense Battalion.

Black Marines had been trained for combat on the same basis as white Marines, but like the black soldiers, they, too, would see mostly limited action. As a general practice, they served in munition companies, depot companies and composite companies and battalions. Black Marines were introduced to the Corps as racially segregated service men and they served as racially segregated units throughout World War II. Several of these units were in engagements with the enemy, but never on the large-scale basis that they had been led to believe would occur. Accordingly, the black Marine hero did not actually emerge except the tough non-commissioned officer or drill instructor.

In that all of the fighting was done "over there," black stevedores who loaded and unloaded ships and trucks, black truck drivers who carried supplies and materials in and out of combat zones,

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Seaman Doris Miller of Waco, Texas, the nation's first World War II hero at Pearl Harbor, has Navy Cross pinned on his chest by Admiral Nimitz aboard the USS Enterprise.

and black engineers who built roads and docks played a major role in the war effort as service and supply soldiers. Yet, the role of black soldiers was not restricted to such services.

Not enough can be said about the drivers of the Red Ball Express who sped along the roads of Europe to supply soldiers with the essentials of war. Their exploits are legendary, as are the exploits and contributions of this nation's most famous black combat unit: The Tuskegee Flyers.

These "Lonely Eagles" as they called themselves, proved to the world that blacks could fly in combat with the best of the pilots of any nation. They began as the 99th Pursuit Squadron and ended up as the 99th Fighter Squadron and several other squadrons, including bomber squadrons.

Nearly one hundred of them received the Distinguished Flying Cross. Colonel Lee Archer shot down five enemy aircraft, three in one engagement and two in another. They served only in the European and North African Theaters, meaning that they were always pitted against the more experienced German

flyers. They shot down many more enemy planes than they lost.

Although they were never used in combat situations, the black 555 Parachute Unit was trained to the point that no one doubted their efficiency if they had been called upon to fight. It was most disappointing to these elite soldiers when their first mission to jump during the war was to help fight a forest fire in the state of Oregon. They were very disappointed at not being called upon to play a more meaningful role in the war.

Although no black ground combat troops participated in the initial onslaught when the Allied Armies invaded Europe on June 6, 1944, black participation was evident, especially in the days immediately after the invasion. The 320th Barrage Balloon Battalion was present for the initial assault; it was considered one of the best in Europe. Their skill and daring in the use of helium-filled balloons as an obstacle to enemy aircraft action was essential to the success of the invasion effort. Accordingly, they were there on D-Day. Early on the morning of June 6, they dug in with the (white) First and Twenty-Ninth Infantry and set up a protective shield against enemy air attacks.

Ten days after D-Day, the black 333 Field Artillery Battalion landed on the beaches and its members helped in the inward sweep by the Eighth Army Corps. The 969th Field Artillery Battalion received a Presidential Citation for its actions at Normandy and many other places. The 777th Field Artillery Bat-

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Black soldiers in the jungle at Hollandia, Dutch New Guinea, in 1944.

talion and the 999th Field Artillery Battalion distinguished themselves in several battles.

The 761st Tank Battalion, the first black unit to go into combat action, fought in six European countries: France, Holland, Belgium, Luxembourg, Germany and Austria. Twenty-two black American combat units served in the American Expeditionary Forces in Europe during World War II.

General Patton's call for black volunteers to staff an experimental desegregated fighting force was answered by many blacks who served so well that the integrated fighting force became a reality in the American military.

The black female served overseas in England and Liberia. They could not go into any theater unless specially approved by the theater commander. Black females also served in the Army Nurse Corps during the war.

Several blacks received every other military award given by this nation for valor and bravery, but not one black American service person received the Medal of Honor for any type of action during World War II or for World War I. This is not true for any other American military conflict.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Black soldiers of the 93rd Division on a jungle trail in the South Pacific

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

These nine black petty officers were commissioned from the ranks by the U.S. Navy during World War II.

65

<ILLUSTRATIONS>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

Lt.Gen. M.J. Savlan, commanding General of a Russian Tank Corps, resents the Order of the Soviet Union, 1st Class, to Sgt. Marcon H. Johnson of the 23rd Infantry Regiment, 2nd Infantry Division. 3rd US Army, at ceremonies held in Czechoslavakia.

Soldiers from Quartermaster Truck Company being presented Bronze Star Medals by Brigadier General John L. Pierce

Former dogcatcher George Thompson of Nashville, Tennessee, becomes the first black Marine recruit.

66

<ILLUSTRATIONS>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

Black combat soldiers are pinned down by enemy fire in Europe in 1945.

Black war correspondent speaks with black combat corpsmen in France, 1944.

67

<ILLUSTRATIONS>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

Black female officers inspect a WAC battalion in England during World War II

Lieutenant C. D. "Lucky" basks in the aftermath of having shot down three German planes on July 18, 1944.

68

POST - WORLD WAR II ERA

(1946-1950)

The ending of World War II in an Allied victory found and left the United States in a mood of hilarity and joy. Actually, this nation had emerged as unquestionably the most powerful nation on earth, both economically and militarily. Its cities had not been bombed; its factories were still standing; its currency was still strong.

Each time that there had been a war in the past, it had been left up to officials in charge of the government and the military to determine what manner of appreciation should be extended to blacks. Although there had been some changes in the aftermath of these wars, such changes had been seen by blacks as outcomes due to the nature of the times rather than expressions of thanks and appreciation.

This time it was going to be different. Ironically, the armed forces did not dispute the blacks in their claims that they were greatly dissatisfied with the use that had been made of black service personnel during that war. There were others, both in and out of government, who saw no reason for the dissatisfaction by blacks. They were well aware of the fact that most blacks had been relegated to service-type functions, and these officials saw nothing wrong with that.

While World War I had been hailed as "the war to end all wars," no such euphoria prevailed for the victors after World War II. Military planners took an immediate interest in manpower needs and the most effective use of that manpower in the event of another war. Since World War I had been fought without the unifying force of a Department of Defense, the Army and the Navy had fought as somewhat independent entities. The Army had its Air Corps and the Navy had its Marine Corps and its Coast Guard.

It was therefore left up to the Army and the Navy to take the steps that they considered expedient in the assessment of the effectiveness of black military personnel and make plans for their most effective utilization in the event of another war. The Army conducted a worldwide survey of commanders of the main Army Commands and asked them to critique the performance of black soldiers.

The Navy took a different course. It utilized Lester Granger, Executive Director of the Urban League, and had him conduct a survey among commanders of commands where noticeable numbers of blacks had served. Since the Urban League was a civil rights organization, the Navy approach did not engender the stinging criticism that the Army method engendered. While Army commanders were critical of most black units in combat situations, both service branches adopted new racial policies in 1946.

The Army's policy was set forth in War Department Circular 124, in which continued racial separation of its forces

was suggested. The Navy's policy was put forth as Bureau of Naval Personnel Circular Letter 48-46. It promised impartial treatment of black Naval personnel in an integrated service. However, since only a very few blacks would be allowed to remain in the Marine Corps, the Navy circular did not apply to the Marines.

In expressing their strong opposition to Army policies or practices that they did not like, blacks had assured themselves that they would not be ignored in post-war considerations. Blacks pointed out that of the 2,463,000 blacks who registered for the military draft, some 949,000 saw service in the Army alone. They also pointed out that while 53 percent of blacks from all but 12 Southern states completed from one to four years of high school, the figure for all of the nation's whites was 62 percent. These and other comparisons helped blacks insist that something was wrong with the manner in which they were used.

All assessments of the performance of blacks in World War II were suspect unless such assessments had given due consideration to the many disadvantages

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

President Truman meets with his "black cabinet" to discuss racial inequities in the military. (Note Mrs. Mary McLeod Bethune is also a member of this committee.)

70

suffered by the blacks, not only in military services but also in life preparation which was also a facet of military preparation.

For example, each of the early black Naval heroes had been a messman. Yet neither of them performed any heroic act in conjunction with their regularly assigned duties. Also, the attempt to pacify white Southerners by keeping as many Northern blacks as possible out of Southern military facilities resulted in situations where many blacks were assigned according to geographic areas of residency rather than on the basis of interest or ability. The net effect of this policy was that many of the better educated blacks from the North were assigned to low-level service type duty to keep them in the North, while many of

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

President Truman meets with Mr. Fahy and other members of the Fahy Committee to discuss their mission in the integration of the United States Armed Forces.

71

sibilities in the South that required higher levels of education that many of them had been able to acquire.

Those practices resulted in low morale on the part of Northern blacks and low performance on the part of Southern blacks. Since assessments did not take these and other facts into account, the black soldier was subjected to an unfair assessment.

Perhaps the prime example was the black fighter pilots who were introduced into combat flying the outdated P-40. They destroyed a total of 261 enemy aircraft and damaged 158. They flew a total of 1578 missions with the 12th and 15th Air Forces. They received 95 Distinguished Flying Crosses, 14 Bronze Stars, 744 Air Force Clusters, one Legion of Merit, one Silver Star, two Soldier Medals and eight Purple Hearts. Of the 992 pilots who graduated from this training center, 450 were sent overseas and 66 were killed in action. They were accorded the praise of never having lost an American bomber to enemy aircraft when they were flying escort service for bombing missions deep into Europe.

Yet, a memorandum from the Director of the Special Planning Division to the Commanding General of the Army Air Forces wrote on May 23, 1945 stated:

> "The overseas performance of the Negro Air service group was unsatisfactory." (Nalty and McGregor, BLACKS IN THE MILITARY: ESSENTIAL DOCUMENTS, p. 177.)

In an earlier reference to the above, the memorandum had stated, "The Negro combat flying units performed creditably -- limited by the lack of initiative on the part of Negro pilots and the unsatisfactory maintenance of aircraft." (ibid.)

The Navy Paper (48-46) had spelled out specifically that: "(1) Effective immediately, all restrictions governing the types of restrictions placed on Negro Naval personnel are eligible to be lifted. (2) Henceforth they shall be eligible for all types of assignments in all ratings in all activities and all ships of the naval service. ...(4) In the utilization of housing, messing, and other facilities, no special or unusual provisions will be made for the accommodation of the Negro."

The Marine Corps, while under the Navy, was exempt from the provisions of Paper 48-46, but it was stated by the Navy that the Marine Corps which had 17,135 blacks in its ranks at that time would reduce that number to 4,800. In its integration plan, the Navy had stated that ships shall have no more than ten percent black personnel assigned. The Marine Corps had placed all of its organizational functions into nine basic categories, with the stipulation that no category shall have more than ten percent blacks among its personnel.

The segregationist policies of the armed services were under attack from all quarters of the black community. Paramount in the minds of blacks was the idea that they would not be arbitrarily dismissed from the services now that the war had ended. They were also concerned that those blacks remaining would not be restricted to service-type duties.

An August 6, 1948 memo from General Omar Bradley to General W. S. Paul stated that, "Present Negro strength of the Department of the Army is

62,000... This represents 12 percent of the army strength which is above the level established by the Gillem Board (ten percent)."

At another point the memo stated, "The army is popular with Negroes as evidenced by the Negro strength, in spite of quotas and AGCT (Army General Classification Tests) limitations. The ten percent policy is understood by

all. Segregation after enlistment is the crux of the problem." (General Bradley, Ibid.)

With regard to the integrated Navy, a disproportionate number of blacks was still in the messman branch. Dispersement of blacks and greater utilization of them in the expansion of the Air Force also became items of concern in this newest branch of the American military.

On July 26, 1948, President Harry S. Truman issued Executive Order 9981 which proclaimed: "(Whereas) it is essential that there be maintained in the armed services of the United States the highest standards of democracy, with equality of treatment and opportunity for all who serve in our country's defense,... The President's Committee on Equality of Treatment and Opportunity in the Armed Services was established as a result.

To that end, President Truman appointed Charles Fahy chairman of the committee. Fahy's task was to lead the committee in determining ways to implement the new policy on equality of treatment and opportunity. Fahy announced that his first mission would be to purge the armed forces of segregation and quotas. President Truman agreed for each branch of the service to superintend its own procedure of providing for the implementation of Executive Order 9981 without outside interference. The Fahy Committee, as it was called, retained its charge to make sure that implementation was brought about in an effective manner.

Its first action in this regard was to make recommendations to the Navy. It then took a look at the recently created Air Force and gave it some direction. Since the Air Force as a separate branch of the American military was new, the task of recommending some appropriate steps was somewhat easier.

The committee's next step was to once again take a look at the Navy in which Secretary Johnson had succeeded Secretary Forestal. Forestal seemed to have been inclined to favor complete integration and equality of opportunity and treatment to a greater degree than Secretary Johnson. After some initial conflict, the Navy program began to proceed. This time the Marine Corps was included.

The Committee took its longest and most comprehensive look at the Army. Realizing that the Army was the largest of the military branches and generally the least selective of its members, the Fahy Committee took great pains to bring about compliance with the President's Order. As a matter of fact, so much attention was given to the Army that many thought that the Fahy Committee was dealing exclusively with the Army.

As equality of opportunity and treatment in the military began to emerge more as a concept of reality, the effects of its meaning and implications reached into the National Guard, the Reserves and the various ROTC units. It was not

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

The integration of the armed forces meant that there would be no more black air corps flying units such as this bomber crew.

realized at that time, but the "new" American military would soon be called upon to take its first test in Korea.

Complete integration of the armed forces had mandated, even though inadvertently, that the black units of the past would be gone forever. This meant that there would be no more black 99th Fighter Squadron, no black 332nd Group and no more black truck battalions and companies, anti-aircraft units, infantry divisions and black sections on military bases.

It also meant that blacks would no longer be automatically assigned to service-type units. It also meant that in the event of further military conflict, blacks would begin to share a more equitable proportion of battle casualties. If this was to be the price for equality of treatment and opportunity, blacks entering the "new" military service would be willing to pay that price.

In June of 1949, there were 106 black units still in existence. However, one year later, that number had decreased to only 24 units. In a like manner, in July of 1949, some 14,609 blacks were assigned to black units. By May of 1950, that number had been reduced to 4,675.

74

THE KOREAN CONFLICT

(1950-1953)

Five months after the Fahy Committee had presented its conclusions, elements of the Chinese Army swarmed into South Korea and the United States had entered another war. The January 1950 Fahy Committee Report had done much to provide for the integration of the American military, and for the implementation of its provisions of equality of opportunity and treatment. It had, however, left the revamped American military in no position to respond to a situation involving combat with an enemy who had all of the manpower it needed.

The three-year-old Air Force with its integrated personnel was hardly in a position to mount an effective response. The integrating Army was somewhere between complete integration and racial segregation. In a sense, "it was caught with its pants down." The black soldier was therefore forced to enter another war in some similar aspects of his condition when he entered the last war: segregated units, poorly trained soldiers, low morale and inadequately prepared to give a good and effective account of himself.

With the no quota mandate from the Fahy Committee, the determination of the number of blacks to be recruited was indeed a problem. The inability to muster full strength under such conditions caused much debate over what the policy should be with regard to the employment and deployment of black troops. In the face of this problem, the Fahy Committee insisted upon continuing the process of integration that had begun, emergency or no emergency.

It boiled down to a point where it was more practical to maintain integrated military bases than try to keep them separated by race. It was also found to be easier to maintain front-line positions with the best troops by combining elements of black and white units into integrated units under a unified command. This situation did not lend itself to large numbers of troops.

Some things did change when both black and white troops were sent to

Japan in order to prepare for the situation in Korea. As the fighting escalated, white

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Col. Frank E. Petersen, Jr., a Marine Corps combat fighter pilot, completes a mission in Korea. Col. Petersen became a three star general.

combat units began to take many casualties. It was indeed unpopular for military commanders to replace white killed and wounded with other whites, as had always been the practice before the advent of equality of opportunity and treatment.

The only alternative was to have black troops and black units fill in the gaps that had been created by white casualties. Thus, integration was being implemented in a manner that had not been imagined in the past.

While racial integration of the military was taking place in Asia, that was not the case in Europe where there were large numbers of black and white troops. In effect, the black American was in three American armies at the same time. The one in Asia was basically integrated; the one in the United States was integrating; the one in Europe was still segregated.

Under the pressure of the Korean War, integration of the Air Force went quite smoothly. Former (black) Air Force Lieutenant Charles E. Francis, in his book, THE TUSKEGEE AIRMEN, stated:

> "The integration program progressed beyond the hope of the most optimistic exponent of integration. To a large extent, those who were reassigned to white units were received at their new bases as American soldiers and given assignments according to their abilities. Black officers and enlisted men were given the same privileges as whites and treated, as individuals rather than as a race." (page 235)

Twenty-one black pilots from the 99th and the 332nd and hundreds of black enlisted men served commendably with the Army Air Force in Korea. Lieutenant James Harvey, Jr, a former 99th fighter pilot was one of the first American pilots to see action as a jet pilot in Korea. (Then Major) Daniel "Chappie" James who had served as a Tuskegee flyer during World War II, distinguished himself as a fighter pilot during the Korean War.

PFC William Thompson was awarded the Medal of Honor for valor in

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Colonel (later General) Daniel "Chappie" James, who flew many combat missions during the Korean conflict, completes a combat mission in Viet Nam.

the Korean War. He became the first black American to be so honored since the Spanish-American War in 1898. Sergeant Cornelius H. Charlton was the other black American who received the Medal of Honor in Korea.

The black American in the military served well in Korea, proving beyond any element of doubt that he could fight as well as the white American in the military. While the Fahy Committee had recommended the immediate integration of the Army, many blacks will argue that the need for military manpower was the real key to the smooth, hasty and effective integration of the Army.

The record of the integrated services in Korea spoke for itself, and it assured the nation and the world that the racially segregated American military was a thing of the past. Other branches of the American military also showed that the totally integrated American military was much more effective.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Ensign Jesse L. Brown, the first black navy combat pilot, was killed when he was shot down by enemy ground fire in Korea.

77

<ILLUSTRATIONS>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

Lieutenant General Benjamin O. Davis, Jr. signs an agreement for the United States with a member of the Korean Joint Chiefs of Staff.

An integrated artillery unit in action in Korea.

78

THE POST-KOREAN YEARS

(1954-1960)

Following the Fahy Committee activity and the Korean War, the American military had been fairly well integrated. That held true for the Army, Navy and the Air Force. However, the National Guard remained basically segregated, especially in the South. The political realities viewed a compliant request to a Southern governor to desegregate the National Guard in his state as certain political suicide. This position held in spite of the fact that Federal monies were made available for guard units.

There was the general feeling that integration had solved the lingering Negro problem in the military, and matters should be left to unravel themselves as time passed. The matter of both on-post and off-post segregation was still very much alive, even though President Eisenhower had decreed the end of discrimination at some military establishments such as the Charleston,

South Carolina Navy Yard. Following the 1954 Supreme Court Decision on school integration, efforts had been taken to desegregate schools in which American children were being taught worldwide.

A June, 1963 directive from Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara was responsible for the beginning of the complete ban on racial discrimination both on and off all American military bases. It was, however, the passage of the Civil Rights Act of 1964 that provided the basis for the desegregation of the National Guard. The beginning of the Black

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., shown here as he is arrested, had become the symbol of the black American's quest for equality in civilian and in military life.

Power Revolt that year became a situation in which National Guard units were called upon to help restore order to the streets of American cities. Many of these guard units were all-white.

These all-white guard units made enemies of many black youths in big city ghettoes. Ironically, what many would later call an unfair draft would put these urban youth in the military to serve alongside and with National Guard units. But the white guardsmen and the black youths had preconceived attitudes that

would make things difficult in the next war.

The war clouds that usually gather to alert a nation that a new war is possible were giving subtle hints, but everyone seemed to have felt that if they were ignored, the threat of war would go away. Things were relatively quiet in the military, and it was not all due to the integration that was taking place. Many of the career military men, both black and white, who had entered the service during World War II and had preferred to remain, were nearing the period of completion for their twenty-year hitches. They were, therefore, quiet. All they wanted to do was to serve their time and come home. These men had seen the military as a means of economic survival, and they were ready to return to civilian life and use the GI Bill to pursue other life objectives.

Many blacks felt comfortable with the military, expressing a belief that there was no way to go except up. President Truman's Executive Order 9981 had been reinforced by President Eisenhower; the United States Supreme Court had decreed an end to racially segregated education in the public schools; and the Civil Rights Act of 1964 had been the most sweeping and far reaching edict in the interest of citizenship rights for blacks that the nation had ever witnessed.

Black officers were in each branch of the military, and a full civil rights drive was underway in every nook and cranny of the nation. Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. had emerged as a respected black leader and Southern National Guardsmen had been used to ensure the protection of black children in school integration efforts. The Navy had a black admiral and the Army had black generals.

Many blacks would remain in the military service for the obvious reasons of economic security, social prestige and opportunities for advancement through the learning of a trade or profession. Brenede and Parson stated:

> "Historically, black Americans have always served their country well; they have fought in every American war. For the most part, their motivation in serving came from an ardent desire to prove themselves as worthy citizens. They believed that since military service ranked so high among American ideals, their participation would earn them respect, personal freedom from discrimination, and benefits accorded other groups of Americans." (Joel Osler Brende and Erwin Randolph Parson, VIETNAM VETERANS, THE ROAD TO RECOVERY, New York: New American Library, 1985, p. 168).

Many blacks, therefore, thought that by becoming members of the military they could dodge the full impact of discrimination and segregation. This, of course, necessitated a commitment to war or any other military activity in the event of such.

<ILLUSTRATIONS>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

Maj. Gen. Frederic E. Davison, Army

Brig. Gen. "Chappie" James, Air Force

Rear Admiral Samuel L. Gravely, Jr., Navy

Brigadier General Cunningham C. Bryant, National Guard

During and after the Korean War, many blacks were promoted to higher levels.

Black and white soldiers in integrated military units were used to protect civil rights marchers along the route from Selma to Montgomery, Alabama. Members of these units were also used to restore and maintain order during the period of nation's crisis in racial conflict.

81

THE VIETNAM ERA

(1960-1973)

In August of 1964, North Vietnamese naval vessels attacked the USS MADDOX in the Gulf of Tonkin. The Tonkin Gulf Resolution brought the United States into another war. This was the second war in Asia since the ending of the war with Japan in 1945. Less than four months after the incident in the Tonkin Gulf, the United States had 23,000 soldiers fighting in Vietnam. A significant

number of them was black soldiers.

Four months later, the United States Air Force, the United States Marine Corps and the United States Navy were also in action in Vietnam. A significant number of these was also black.

This war was one in which the integrated United States military was better prepared than ever as a fighting force that was made up of all American racial and ethnic groups.

Blacks in particular were very visible in Vietnam. At one point in that war, blacks accounted for a whopping twenty-three percent of those killed, while blacks

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

President Lyndon Johnson presents Medal of Honor, posthumously, to parents of PFC Milton L. Olive, III for his act of gallantry in Vietnam.

in the nation as a whole constituted only eleven percent of the nation's population.

Those figures resulted in a changed concept by this nation's blacks. The old saying had been; "It's a rich man's war, but a poor man's fight." Disproportionate casualties among blacks led them to say, "It's a white man's war, but it's a black man's fight." This was just one element of the attitude that blacks had about the war in Vietnam, which they did not express to the same extent about any other war.

Dr. Martin Luther King, an avowed critic of the Vietnam War, said of blacks fighting in that war, "We are taking young black men who have been crippled by our society and sending them 8,000 miles away to guarantee liberties in Southeast Asia which they have not found in Southwest Georgia or in East Harlem." (Harold Bryant, "THE BLACK VETERAN," STARS AND STRIPES-THE NATIONAL TRIBUNE, June, 1983, p. 5.).

Although soldiers are in the business of killing, they must be motivated to do their jobs. Such motivation might be simple patriotism or it might be in evidence of some other belief or ideal. Dr. Charles Moskos spoke of the soldier's "patriotism or belief that he is fighting for a just cause, the effective soldier is ultimately an ideologically inspired soldier." (Brende and Parson, p. 169.)

During the period of time between 1965 and 1967, black soldiers in Vietnam believed that they were fighting for a just cause, and their morale was high. However, the assassination of Dr. King in 1968 changed things. Black soldiers became angry and demoralized. Their morale reached a new low, matching their discontent with serving in that war. For their own reasons, many whites also expressed discontent about fighting in the Vietnam War. Hundreds who were not able to avoid the draft left the country for Canada and other places in order to stay out of the war.

The 1984 Vietnam Veterans REPORT OF THE NATIONAL WORKING GROUP ON BLACK VIETNAM VETERANS, stated that: "Many of the most affluent members of society who did not fail their physicals were able to secure deferments or able to

secure special assignments as officers in the Air Force, Navy and Coast Guard to avoid Vietnam combat. The fighting in Vietnam was thus on the shoulders of a disproportionate number of blacks and other minorities, as well as on the shoulders of indigent white Americans."

PROJECT 100,000, the Johnson Administration's effort to draft 100,000 youths who might otherwise have gone to prison or be totally excluded from the opportunity to secure a better economic future, seems to have been motivated by noble and humane ideals, but its implementation proved not to be in the best interest of blacks, other minorities and indigent white Americans. It therefore failed. Those who chose to go to Vietnam went for reasons of patriotism, family pressure, anticipated excitement, revenge over the war death of a loved one, help to refine an identity in life, escape boredom, define their masculinity or they had no choice but to go. (Brende and Parsons, p. 171.)

Many factors combined with the assassinations of Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. and Senator Robert F. Kennedy to undercut the black American's motivation to fight in Vietnam. Paramount among these were the statistics that

showed blacks to be much more likely to be sent to Vietnam and most likely to be in high-risk combat units. The growth of black pride and nationalism was also a major cause for some reluctance to want to give their lives in the Vietnam War.

Racial incidents in the military became common as the war continued. For example, forty black soldiers marched on the commanding general's headquarters at Chu Lai in 1971 and demanded an end to discrimination. There was a week-long racial war at Da Nang in 1971. A race riot broke out at Camp Baxter near the Demilitarized Zone.

Some one-hundred and sixty racial incidents occurred at the Marine Base of Camp Lejeune, North Carolina, in 1969, and four days of racial rioting occurred at Travis Air Force Base in California in 1970. Racial disturbances between black and white military personnel also took place in Hawaii.

The Navy also had its racial problem. The chief cause of racial problems in the Navy was the fact that almost all blacks were in low-level jobs, with little or no hope of progress or advancement. By the middle of 1970, the Navy had only 0.7 percent black officers in its ranks. The aircraft carriers KITTY HAWK, CONSTELLATION, AND FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT experienced severe racial conflict until Admiral Zumwalt took necessary steps to relieve the tension. His task was made difficult by the fact that as the Army began to pull some of its troops out of combat in Vietnam, the Navy and the Air Force were called upon to fill in the gaps. These were not simply black problems; both blacks and whites responded to them.

In the midst of these racial problems, provocative whites are said to have burned KKK-type crosses and flew Confederate flags when and where they greatly outnumbered blacks.

This conflict and dissatisfaction did not mean that black Americans refused to give their all during the Vietnam War effort. Black soldiers, sailors and marines fought as regular combat personnel on the ground, on the sea and in the air throughout the duration

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Helicopter crew tends wounded sailor whom they rescued in Vietnam waters.

of the conflict, and they fought bravely. Many black officers went on to distinguish themselves in that war in their commitment to duty, acts of valor and leadership qualities. Some of these were officers who had also distinguished themselves in Korea. Several of them rose in the ranks to become generals and admiral grade officers. By the end of the Vietnam War, there were twelve black generals in the Army, three in the Air Force and, one black admiral in the Navy.

Of the 277 Medals of Honor awarded in the Vietnam War, a total of 20 went to blacks in the Army and the Marine Corps. A number of blacks earned other military honors and medals. During the Vietnam War, the American black received what he had sought since the time of this nation's first war: equality of opportunity on the battlefield. There is no question that blacks and whites will fight and die together as Americans in any future military conflicts involving this nation. Members of both races will join other Americans and serve in leadership positions as well as in other capacities.

The figures that follow, compiled two years before the Vietnam War ended, show the early status of the black American in that war.

Participation:

Service: All
Totals: 373,087
Blacks: 41,770

Killed:

Service: All
Totals: 44,888
Blacks: 5,570

Total Military Service:

Service: All
Totals: 2,793,024
Blacks: 275,827

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Air Force pilots plan a strike against the enemy in Vietnam.

POST VIETNAM ERA

(1973 - PRESENT)

Many changes had taken place in the American military by the time that the Vietnam War came to an end in 1973. The changes were substantive and visible. They were reflected in the manner that black and white service persons viewed each other, and they were reflected in the nature of the individuals who were members of the military. Those differences were also reflected in the absence of segregation and blatant discrimination that had always been a factor of this nation's armed services.

One paramount factor in the nature of the changes was due to the fact that the Nixon administration decided to replace the Selective Service System with an all-volunteer military. This 1973 decision resulted in a new feeling by those who would become members of the American military. Instead of seeing themselves as helpless victims of the "system," they thought in terms of making the military a career of free choice. Gone was the obligation to serve in the military because they had to defend their country.

The racial friction that had plagued the military during the Vietnam war, and had been so prevalent throughout the history of the military began to become a thing of the past. It had become obvious that black and white soldiers who could fight and die side by side under the same conditions and circumstances realized that they could also live side by side, at least in the military. In his book, THE MILITARY: MORE THAN JUST A JOB?, Frank Wood said, "Those who worked against the (military) system were mustered out and replaced by those who chose the military as a career move,..." He continued, "...the morale among the soldiers improved and race relations became less an issue and less of a point of contention."

The all-volunteer force resulted in more enlistments. The idea that there would be more enlistments and perhaps "too many of them" would be black was one of the strongest bones of contention against the possibility of an all-volunteer force when it was initially discussed as a possibility. The (Thomas S.) Gates Committee studied the potential problem in great detail and reported to the President that a volunteer army would not be "overrun" with blacks. He reassured the President that the percentage of blacks in the voluntary army would remain somewhat close to the percentage that prevailed at that time.

Mr. Gates' prediction was not accurate for the immediate period following the new era. The black percentage in the Army went from twelve percent in 1968 to 32 percent in 1979. This drastic increase caused quite a bit of uneasiness and concern in some quarters. Those in authority made their concern known, but the volunteer concept prevailed.

Since the volunteer army had been preceded by a significant pay raise and equal pay for equal work, the motivation for black youth to join the military continued without any noticeable sign of a slowdown. Many efforts to restrict mas-

sive black volunteerism by selective recruitment resulted in some actions that were elements of discrimination.

However, since the Vietnam War had left a feeling of animosity among many whites about the military, significant enlistments of blacks helped to maintain the services at their prescribed strength. The status of the military also declined among middle class whites. When this was coupled with the reality of greater opportunities for whites in civilian life, it was feared that the all-volunteer army would become a black army.

As the enlistment of blacks continued at an alarming pace, they began to

realize that blacks were still in the lower pay scale and rating positions. Equal pay for equal work at the higher levels meant that basically, whites were getting equal pay with other whites. In a sense, this had always been the case. While black high school graduates were more likely than white high school graduates to enter the military services, whites were more likely to receive advancements in rank and pay than blacks.

The military was still a better place for many black youth. Not only did it give them the basic necessities of life with decent pay, it also afforded them an opportunity to travel to and live in different parts of the world. Even while in the United States, those blacks who married and had families, usually lived off the base. They and their families generally lived in integrated neighborhoods; their children usually attended integrated schools.

The low percentage of black officers continued to be a major concern among blacks. In 1964, black officers constituted only 3.3 percent of the army's officers. Fifteen years later, that figure had risen to only 6.8 percent. Considering the large number of black enlisted personnel in the army, that low percentage figure showed that there were still some drawbacks in the concept of equal opportunity and treatment for blacks.

Still the percentage of blacks in the Army continued to increase. One year after peace in Vietnam, blacks constituted 27 percent of the Army. Army Secretary Howard Calloway expressed his concern that the percentage of blacks in the army was nowhere near the proportionate percentage of blacks in the nation as a whole. Some black leaders became aware of Mr. Calloway's concern and pointed out that the same was true of black officers in the army, only the proportionate percentage was on the lower end. Nevertheless, Mr. Calloway stated that his feeling was that the Army should be more reflective "in the racial, geographic, and socio-economic sense." (Martin Binkin and Mark J. Eitelberg, BLACKS AND THE MILITARY, 1982, Page 3)

The charge against the Navy was that it initiated a quota system in order to restrict and control the number and percentage of blacks enlisting in that branch of service. Another feature of the Navy recruitment program was said to be the practice of recruiting low-level blacks who would wind up doing the menial work. This placed blacks in competition with other blacks for advancements. The Marine Corps also found itself accused of some discriminatory practices in its recruitment activities. It was charged that marine recruitment practices showed evidence of racial bias.

this was not true of the Air Force which had taken strong and immediate action to root out even the most subtle and covert practices of racial discrimination practiced in the military as the Vietnam Era came to a close. One source stated that the Air Force has always prided itself on being the service that was the first to effectively integrate. It reported further that "...and since that time in the immediate years following World War II, the Air Force seemed to be one step (or more) ahead of the other services in implementing various plans of integration such as the Gesell Committee reports of the mid-sixties."

Much of the advancement in race relations following Vietnam can go to the Air Force as a result of action it took following the racial disurbances at Travis Air Force Base in California. A Colonel Lucius Theus initiated some intergroup training activities that were based upon racial understanding seminars and the establishment of human relations councils. Those activities have been imitated, modified and expanded upon as models for the other branches of service. Nalty and McGregor state that:

"About one-half of the officers (in the military) have taken

part in race relations seminars and human relations councils. About one-third of all white enlisted men and about 40 percent of all black enlisted men have attended seminars and councils. Officers and NCO's feel relations between soldiers have improved; understanding and efforts to promote understanding on the part of leaders have increased; and discrimination in job assignments, promotions and punishment have decreased."(Bernard Nalty and Morris McGregor, BLACKS IN THE MILITARY, p. 352)

At the outset, the Theus efforts concentrated upon racial relations, but four years later, the program was restructured and put under the control of the Defense Department. The current emphasis is upon the education and training of various specialists in areas related to reduced potential for racial conflict. All indications seem to point to the conclusion that efforts to reduce racial animosity in the American military seem to be effective.

It might be argued that equality of opportunity and treatment in the American military still has a way to go before the fullness of President Truman's Executive Order 9981 will be realized. The results that have been achieved thus far show very clearly that this nation's military has gone a long way in that direction. Charges of even minor discrimination get immediate attention, and integration has long been the rule rather than the exception.

The percentage of blacks in the military disproportionately high with respect to the percentage of blacks in the nation as a whole. The highest percentage is in the Army, with 28 percent. This is followed by the Marines with 19 percent. The Air Force and the Navy have 15 and 14.4 percents respectively. This averages out to be slightly higher than 19 percent.

Figures for 1989 show that the Army is also higher in black officers with 10.6 percent. The Air Force was second with 5.4 percent black officers. The Marines with 5 percent and the Navy with 3.6 percent provide a reflection of black officers in the military as of 1989. That averages out to be 6.15 percent, less than the black percentage of the nation's population.

In the area of equality of opportunity, the black American's rise in rank

in the military has been nothing short of sensational. It is common practice to see blacks in all types of military positions, with all types of assignments and rank. At the present time, blacks in the Air Force are more than pilots. Some have risen to the rank of wing commanders, air base commanders and high ranking officers in other aspects of the defense posture.

Blacks have gone far beyond the messman branch only in the Navy since the outset of World War II. They have reached all ranks, from seamen to admirals. Some are pilots of the most sophisticated aircraft in the Navy, while others have been aircraft carrier commanders, submarine commanders and commanders of smaller ships. The Marines have had blacks serve in any number of positions in a like manner. At the present time, one black has reached the rank of lieutenant general.

The rosters at the service academies include the names of many blacks who have graduated, are still in attendance and are expected to graduate at a future date. Black American military persons have made their affiliations within the various branches of the service their career choices. At this nation's military encounter in Panama, black Americans were present and in action, doing what was expected of them, and doing their jobs the same as all other persons.

CHAPTER II

THE BLACK AMERICAN MAKES HISTORIC STRIDES IN DEFENSE OF OUR NATION

The Tuskegee Flyers

THE BLACK AMERICAN BECOMES A FIGHTING AIRMAN

The record shows that blacks had been attempting to gain entrance into the Army Air Corps since World War I. Senators Harry Swartz of Wyoming and Styles Bridges of New Hampshire were in the forefront of those in Congress who championed the cause of the extended use of blacks in the Air Corps.

Public Law 18, approved April 3, 1939, provided for the large-scale expansion of the Air Corps, with one section of the law authorizing the establishment of training programs in black colleges for the utilization of blacks in the various aspects of support services in the Air Corps.

One such black college was designated as a training center for black pilots and support personnel. Race and color were not the only barriers that blacks faced in pursuit of training in the Air Corps. The fact that there were no blacks to train them meant that there must be an element of racial integration if the program were to get started.

On January 16, 1941, the War Department announced the formation of the 99th Pursuit Squadron, a black flying unit, to be trained at Tuskegee, Alabama, the home of the Tuskegee Institute.

In the same month of January, the Secretary of the Army announced that, since there were no black officers in the Air Corps, eleven white officers would be assigned the duty of training 429 enlisted men and 47 officers as the first black military personnel in the flying school.

Thus the "Lonely Eagles," as the black pilots were to call themselves, became a reality.

The 99th Pursuit Squadron which was later named the 99th Fighter Squadron, fought throughout the Mediterranean and European Theaters and became a respected group of fighter pilots. Perhaps the unit's greatest claims to fame were: (1) as a bomber escort group that protected American bombers on their missions deep into Europe, the 99th never lost a bomber to enemy fighters; and (2) the unit was responsible for the formation of several other black Air Corps units, including fighter, bomber and composite squadrons and groups.

In June of 1943, Lieutenant Charles Hall of Indiana shot down his first enemy plane and became the first member of the 99th to shoot down a German plane. He was personally congratulated by General Eisenhower who was in the area at the time.

From the inception of the 99th through the period that signaled the ending of World War II (1946), the following numbers of black combat flyers

completed their training:

673 as single-engine pilots;

253 as twin-engine pilots;

58 as liaison field artillery officers;

132 as navigators.

The bulk of black flyers were in the 332nd Fighter Group, which consisted of the 99th Fighter Squadron; the 100th Fighter Squadron; the 301st Fighter Squadron; the 302nd Fighter Squadron; the 616th Bombardment Squadron; the 617th Bombardment Squadron; the 618th Bombardment Squadron and the 619th Bombardment Squadron.

There was also the 477th Composite Group, which consisted of the 99th Fighter Squadron; the 616th Bombardment Squadron; the 618th Bombardment Squadron and the 619th Bombardment Squadron. The bombardment squadrons were equipped with B-26 aircraft and later with B-25s.

Campaigns of the 99th Fighter Squadron included Sicily, Naples-Foggia; Anzio; Rome-Arno; Normandy; Northern France; Southern France; North Apennines; Rhineland; Central Europe; Po Valley; Air Combat-EAME Theatre.

Decorations of the 99th Fighter Squadron were Distinguished Unit Citations for Sicily, June-July, 1943; Cassino, May 12-14, 1944; Germany, March 24, 1945.

<ILLUSTRATIONS>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

Captain Charles B. Hall, first black pilot to shoot down a German plane

Cadet color guard at Tuskagee

COMBAT RECORD OF BLACK AIRMEN

June 9, 1945

	Destroyed	Damaged	Total
Aircraft (aerial)	111	25	136
Aircraft (ground)	150	123	273
Barges and Boats	16	24	40
Boxcars, Other Rolling Stock	58	561	619
Building & Factories	0	23	23
Gun Emplacements	3	0	3
Destroyers	1	0	1

Horse Drawn Vehicles	15	100	115
Motor Transports	6	81	87
Power Transformers	3	2	5
Locomotives	57	69	126
Radar Installations	1	8	9
Tanks on Flat Cars	0	7	7
Oil & Amunition Dumps	2	0	2
Total Missions	12th Air Force		1267
Total Missions	15th Air Force		311
Total Sorties	12th Air Force		6381
Total Sorties	15th Air Force		9152
Grand Total Missions			1578
Grand Total Sorties			15533
Total number Pilots sent overseas			450
Total number of Pilots graduated at Tuskegee			993
Awards:			
Legion of Merit			1
Silver Star			1
Soldier Medal			2
Purple Heart			8
Distinguished Flying Cross			95
Bronze Star			14
Air Medal and Clusters			744

(Total number of Distinguished Flying Crosses awarded to black pilots estimated at 150, according to Charles E. Francis, THE TUSKEGEE AIRMAN, 1988)

<ILLUSTRATIONS>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLES>

Ground crew for 332nd fighter Group plane attaches an external fuel tank for long range flight to protect American bombers over Germany.

P-51 fighter plane of the 332nd Group takes off for bomber escort mission. (Note external fuel tanks beneath wings.)

THE 761ST TANK BATTALION

Lieutenant General Leslie J. McNair, Chief of the Army Ground Forces during the early 1940's, had been a proponent of blacks in the Armored Forces of the United States Army Ground Forces long before the beginning of World War II. His insistence that such move would pay dividends finally won out over the opposition on most of his peers. Unfortunately, General McNair was killed in July of 1944. Although he did get the chance to see the unit that he had been so instrumental in creating, he did not live to see the fruits of his venture as black armor made its mark in Italy in late 1944 and in Europe from late 1944 throughout the end of World War II in Europe.

It was in March of 1941, some nine months before the Pearl Harbor attack,

that 98 black enlisted men created a mild shock when they appeared at the Armored Forces School at Fort Knox, Kentucky. This was the first time that blacks had been in the armored section of the United States Army in the history of this nation.

These black pioneers saw their numbers continually increase to the point that in June of that year, the 758th Tank Battalion (light) came into existence. They left Fort Knox and went to Camp Claiborne, Louisiana for further training and organization. It was at this facility that on April 1, 1942, the 761st Tank Battalion (light) was activitated.

While this was a positive gesture, it was also the time that the War Department stopped giving any consideration to the formation of a black armored division. Instead, the Army decided to activate five armored groups, four of whom were white. The black unit, commanded by Colonel LeRoy Nichols, was known as the "5th Group."

Instead of the standard complement of 36 officers and 593 enlisted men, the original 761st was composed of 27 officers and 313 enlisted men. Eight months after America's entry into World War II, the 761st was increased to 34 officers and 545 enlisted men It was commanded by (then) Major Edward F. Cruise of Poughkeepsie, New York. However, it had been only three days after the Pearl Harbor attack that Second Lieutenants Charles H. Barbor, Samuel Brown and Ivan H. Harrison had become the first black officers assigned to the unit.

The unit made satisfactory progress in becoming what its few supporters had hoped that it would become. On October 27, 1943, the War Department designated the unit the 761st Tank Battalion. It was no longer the light tank battalion that it had always been.

It was at that point that more black officers became members of the unit. It also received black company commanders. Lieutenant Jackie Robinson, later of baseball fame, was assigned to the unit at Fort Riley, Kansas in March of 1944.

On June 9, 1944, three days after the D-Day invasion of Europe, the 761st was alerted for overseas duty. It had barely avoided the plans to change the unit into an amphibian tank unit.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

General George S. Patton addresses the men of the 761st on November 2, 1944.

The 761st was sent to Europe. It left England and arrived at Normandy on October 10, 1944. The 761st was assigned to the 26th Infantry Division of the XII Corps, in General Patton's 3rd Army. General Patton had made such request.

On October 31, General Paul, the commander of the 26th Division told the assembled group of men: "I am damned glad to have you with us. We have been expecting you for a long time, and I am sure that you are going to give a good account of yourselves. I've got a big hill up there and I want you to take it, and I believe you are going to do a great job at it." (Trezzvant W. Anderson - Battalion Historian COME OUT FIGHTING: THE EPIC TALE OF THE 761ST TANK

BATTALION 1942-1945, Printed by Salzburger, Druckerel and Verlang, p. 21.)

Two days later, the assembled group received a special visit from none other than General George S. Patton himself. He told them in the George S. Patton directness:

> "Men, you're the first Negro tankers to ever fight in the American Army. I would never have asked for you if you weren't good. I have nothing but the best in my Army. I don't care what color you are, so long as you go up there and kill the Kraut sonofabitches. Everyone has their eyes on you, and is expecting great things from you. Most of all, your race is looking forward to you. Don't let them down, and, damn you, don't let me down." (Ibid.)

At 0600 hours on the morning of November 8, 1944, the 761st went into battle at Athaniville, France. This was the beginning of their ordeal of 183 continuous days of combat in which they and their Sherman Tanks took on the armor and infantry of crack German units and their vaunted 88's.

Before their ordeal was to come to an end, they would face the enemy in six European countries. During this period of time, they spearheaded many of Patton's drives, defeated a strong, skillful enemy, liberated Jews from concentration camps, burst through enemy lines on the refortified Maginot line, and captured more than 30 towns.

Among other things, not counting their exploits in Task Force Rhine, they destroyed 58 pill-boxes; 381 machinegun nests; 64 (88mm) anti-tank guns; 23

(75mm) anti-tank guns; 34 tanks; 24 bazooka teams; 465 wheeled vehicles; and 3 army dumps. They killed 6,266 enemy soldiers and captured an additional 15,818 of the enemy.

As it was spearheading another of Patton's drive, the 761st received its most memorable order: "You will advance to the Enns River (in Austria), and you will wait there for the Russians."

General Patton addressed the men with unbridled pride as he spoke to one assembled company at the war's end. The men of the 761st received 11 Silver Stars, 69 Bronze Stars, three certificates of merit and 296 purple hearts.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Company commanders of five of the six companies of the 761st. Left to right: Captain James T. Baker, 1st Lt. William H. Griffin; 1st Lt. James R. Burgess; Capt. Richard W. English; Capt. Samuel Brown. (Capt. Charles A. Gates not shown.)

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Presidential Unit Citation awarded to 761st Tank Battalion

98

THE RED BALL EXPRESS AND THE BLACK AMERICAN TRUCKER OF WORLD WAR II

Of the more than one million black Americans in uniform during World War II, most of them were in the Service of Supply (SOS). This did not mean that black Americans were either unable or unwilling to fight; it meant that as they were subjected to the policies of racial segregation and discrimination in the wartime military the same as they were in peacetime civilian life, they did not readily or easily find themselves in combat roles.

They were relegated primarily to SOS in the Army, to the messman branch in the Navy and not initially accepted in the Marine Corps. Even when they were eventually permitted to serve in the Marines, most of them served in ammunition and depot companies and battalions in the composite battalions and in support detachments.

Even in these service, supply, messman and support units, they were called upon to fight in emergencies and their performance was generally rated satisfactory.

For example, the (black) 57th Ordinance Ammunition Company found itself engaging sixty-five enemy soldiers at Peronne with no other American units in the area. Its members killed fifty of the enemy and captured the other fifteen.

For their action, two of them received the Croix de Guerre, one received the Silver Star and one received the Bronze Star.

While blacks at home in civilian life were very limited in the type of employment they could acquire, black service men overseas were operating bulldozers and cranes, setting up communication systems and driving heavy trucks and trailers.

It was in the driving of these heavy trucks and trailers that many blacks distinguished themselves as a group. That group was known as the "Red Ball Express."

Of all the black units that served in Service of Supply in the Army, perhaps none received the acclaim of the truckers of the fabled Red Ball Express. The drivers in this system, like other black Quartermaster truck companies, were permanently attached to infantry and armored divisions fighting across Europe.

The legend of the black truckers of the Red Ball Express is well known in their hauling of food, ammunition and other conventional materials and supplies, but very little is even mentioned about dump truck, gasoline truck and ambulance companies. These men were not just truck drivers. There were times when black drivers had to stop their vehicles, get their rifles and other weapons and join combat troops in repulsing enemy attacks. This is also part of the legend of the Red Ball Express.

The Red Ball Express had an auspicious beginning and it was rather short-lived. The Allied breakthrough in August of 1944 resulted in a need for

significant

tonnage of materials for American and other Allied forces in Europe. This was an acute imperative for the First and Third Armies, especially General Patton's Third Army. Since the retreating Germans had destroyed the French railroads, the troops of these advancing armies had to be supplied by truck.

In order to meet this demand, the Red Ball Plan was devised by the Transportation Corps on August 21, 1944. The Red Ball Express became operational on August 25th, and its convoys operated trucks in endless numbers until November 13th of that year.

The Red Ball Plan provided for two one-way reserved highway routes marked "Red Ball Trucks Only." The original route was from St. Lo to Paris and back. On an average day, 899 vehicles on the Red Ball Express traveled 1,504,616 ton-miles on the trip that took an average time of 54 hours.

Approximately 73 percent of the truck companies in the Motor Transport Service were black.

Although the Red Ball express was the most famous of all trucking routes of the European Motor Transport, it was not the only truck route. When the Red Ball Express was faded out on November 13, 1944, it was replaced by the White Ball Route. The White Ball Route carried supplies and materials from LaHarve and Rouen to forward areas. Four of the nine truck companies of the White Ball Route were black.

Two other routes were the Anthwerp-Brussels-Charleroi (ABC) Route which went into operation on November 30th and the Green Diamond Route. Of the truck companies which made up this route from Normandy and the Brest peninsula, two of those nineteen truck companies were black.

Two days after the June 6, 1944 Normandy landings, the Petroleum-Oil Lubricant (POL) Route of the Motor Transport Service began to operate two truck battalions of which one was black. This route preceded the Red Ball Express.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Red Ball Express trucks moving through a regulation point

The 3917th Gasoline Supply Company which supplied General Patton's Third Army with up to 165,000 gallons of gasoline a day was an example of another black trucking company other than those of the Red Ball Express that rendered outstanding service.

After 1943, the Transportation Corps assigned blacks as most of the personnel in the twelve amphibian truck companies. It was jokingly stated that black amphibian companies, whose drivers drove the easily sunk DUKW, were evidence of the effort to "get rid of blacks."

When speaking of black truckers in World War II, it must be remembered

that these quartermaster trucks sped over the Red Ball Express Route in Europe, the Motor Transport System in Iran and the Stillwell Road in Burma. When the Japanese invasion of Australia seemed imminent, Colonel Landes, who was decorated by General MacArthur for his initiative, organized 3500 Quartermaster truck drivers into the Motor Transport Command in Australia. Two thousand four hundred of these were black truck drivers. In addition to transporting all manner of supplies in Australia, these truck drivers had the primary responsibility of transporting soldiers south should the Japanese invasion occur.

All of these truckers have earned for themselves a place in the history of the World War II effort. None, however, was as popular as those who proclaimed themselves drivers of the Red Ball Express.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Major General Everett S. Hughes congratulates Cpl. Robert F. Bradley, after presenting the black trucker with the Bronze Star.

101

"The Triple Nickels"

THE 555TH PARACHUTE INFANTRY COMPANY

When the Army was forming its elite 82nd Airborne Division during World War", the rule was "whites only." Blacks allegedly "couldn't handle" the tough training and didn't have enough "guts" to jump out of airplanes.

Blacks were supposed to guard the all-white paratrooper school and packing shed and patrol the area as they watched the white soldiers train.

But there was one man who knew that black soldiers could do just as well as whites and decided to prove it. The year was 1944.

"Since we were in the vicinity, I decided we would emulate the white paratroopers," said Walter Morris, who was first sergeant of the black service company. "We observed them when they did their calisthenics and double-timed everywhere they went. So we copied some of the things they were doing. But we didn't have any paratrooper boots.

"We caught the attention of the general (Lt. Gen. Ridgely Gaither, who commanded the parachute school) when he was making an inspection," said Morris, who is retired from the construction business in New York and now lives with his wife in Palm Coast, Florida.

"He was impressed when he saw us doing our calisthenics. We were showing off to show him that we could do as well as the white paratroopers."

Morris and his soldiers got a lot of prideful satisfaction out of proving blacks could endure the same training as whites. But little did they know that by emulating the white paratroopers they would become a part of airborne history.

Not long after the calisthenics demonstration, General Gaither summoned

Morris to his office. "He let me know that President (Franklin D.) Roosevelt had ordered Gen. (George C.) Marshall to form an all-black paratrooper unit. The decision was made in response to complaints by A. Philip Randolph, organizer of the Brotherhood of Sleeping Car Porters and president of the National Negro Congress and the black press," said Morris. "Blacks were asking, why can't we have black paratroopers, too?"

Morris' efforts toward black soldiers proving their mettle paid off.

"General Gaither selected me as the first sergeant and the first black paratrooper in the first all-black paratrooper company in American history," said Morris. That was the 555th Parachute Infantry Company.

"I then waited until a cadre was brought in from the 92nd Infantry Division at Fort Huachuca, Arizona," said Morris. "There were originally 20 of us, but only 16 graduated from the jump training; two didn't make it for medical reasons, one had a death in the family,

and the fourth one just couldn't jump. Since we needed cooks and he was one, we decided to let him stay. But he wasn't on jump status."

Morris continued, "Of course, all of the instructors were white. Being a paratrooper was a big thing at the time and there weren't a heck of a lot of whites jumping out of airplanes. We got along pretty well with the white troopers. The only problem we had was that the entire post at Fort Benning, Georgia, both of officers and enlisted, were making bets that we wouldn't jump -- we'd be too afraid. The thing that inspired us was that this was the only black combat outfit then, and it was an opportunity for black troops to enter something they could be proud of."

The black paratrooper students were segregated from the whites, both on and off post. But that didn't deter them.

"It was not a big thing to us, because we had been conditioned," said Morris. "It was something we had learned to live with and accepted."

It was a grueling, exhausting four weeks of training for the black paratrooper pioneers -- push-ups, sit-ups, running, push-ups, sit-ups, running -- from morning 'til night the first week. The second week had more calisthenics and an introduction to the 35-foot tower jump. The third week had the 250-foot tower. The fourth week was packing and repacking parachutes and jumping every day, ending with a night jump on Friday. Saturday was graduation day when they received their silver airborne wings.

After the class graduated, the white cadre troopers returned to Fort Huachuca and the graduating class became the cadre.

"When we graduated, the word went out that the Army was accepting volunteers for an all-black parachute battalion, and we got applications from everywhere -- overseas and all over the states," said Morris.

Seven black officers were brought in. Each platoon had two officers. General Gaither had a big surprise for Morris after the first class completed the course. The 555th Parachute Company was going to become the 555th Parachute Infantry Battalion, and the outfit needed an adjutant.

"General Gaither said, 'I want you to go to OCS (officer candidate school) because we're going to have a battalion', so I went to OCS at Fort Sam Houston, Texas, in April 1944 and graduated that June," Morris recalls. "I was

then reassigned to the 555th, which had been relocated to Camp Mackall, N.C., adjacent to Fort Bragg."

"This was a unique situation," said Morris. "We had a battalion with a captain as commander."

Morris had a problem when he returned as a second lieutenant; there were no quarters for black officers. "They let me stay in the same house I had as first sergeant. They gave us (the other black officers) an empty barracks and fixed it up a little bit. I stayed there (in the house) for about three months. When I went back to pay my rent, they discovered that there were no provisions to collect rent from a black officer. So they said to forget about (paying) it," Morris laughed.

104

"When General Gavin (Major Gen. James M. Gavin, commander of the 82nd Airborne Division) saw the conditions in which we were training and living back in the woods, he integrated the black and white paratroopers," Morris said. "This was long before President (Harry S.) Truman signed the order to integrate the military services.

"Once we graduated, we started combat training preparing troops to go overseas," said Morris. But the black paratroopers never set sail for the war in Europe. Instead, they were sent to fight forest fires started by Japanese incendiary balloons on the West Coast from California to Arizona.

"The Triple Nickels" earned a new nickname, "Smoke Jumpers," for their ability to leap into smoke-filled clearings. They racked up 36 fire fighting missions, making more than 1,000 individual jumps into burning forests. For this they earned another nickname... "Black Panthers."

The 555th Parachute Battalion was redesignated the 3rd Battalion, 505th Airborne Infantry Regiment, and became a part of the 82nd Airborne Division. Former members of the first black paratroopers joined the all-black 2nd Airborne Ranger Company at the all-black 2nd Airborne Ranger Company at Fort Bragg and saw action in Korea with the 7th Infantry Division. That company was later attached to the 187th Regimental Combat Team and made two jumps in Korea. The unit received a bronze arrowhead for its parachute assault at Munsan-ni. They also received several other awards.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Black paratroopers prepare for a jump

105

<ILLUSTRATIONS>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

Generals Omar Bradley and James M. Gavin speak with personnel of the 555th.

Members of the 555th in a parachute jump.

BLACK AMERICANS IN SPACE

In every aspect of the American military, or military-related endeavors, the black American has been involved. The National Aeronautical and Space Administration (NASA) is no exception.

The black American presence is found throughout the space program. Blacks occupy a significant number of the professional positions in areas such as aerospace engineering, medicine, astrophysics, and related space services of a scientific and technical nature. Thus, black Americans constitute a significant number of the 1,000 technical, scientific and engineering personnel that NASA says are in evidence for every astronaut.

The presence of black Americans in the space program is not a recent event. For example, Dr. Vance H. Marchbanks, Jr., a black Air Force flight surgeon, served on the mission flight control team when Astronaut John Glen made his historic space flight on FRIENDSHIP 7 in February of 1962.

Isaac Gillim, another black American, served as Director of the Dryden Flight Research Center at Edwards Air Force Base in California. He also served as Director of Shuttle Operations.

The participation of blacks in the space program involves more than support specialists. One year after John Glen's space flight, the United States Air Force Astronaut Selection Board nominated Captain Edward J. Dwight, Jr. for the manned space flight training program. When Captain Dwight was passed over without what to him was a valid reason, he leveled the charge of racial discrimination. His dismissal from the program was controversial.

Four years later, in 1967, Air Force Major Robert H. Lawrence, Jr. was selected to become an astronaut in the Manned Orbiting Laboratory Program. This black pilot-scientist with a Ph.D. in nuclear chemistry was killed in an aircraft crash.

Mission Specialist Guion Bluford, Jr., who holds a doctorate in aerospace engineering from the Air Force Institute of Technology, had been an Air Force fighter pilot with 144 combat missions in Vietnam before he entered astronaut training. He served as a member of the crew on an earlier CHALLENGER space flight before its disasterous explosion in space. Colonel Bluford was the commander of a recent space mission.

Dr. Ronald E. McNair, a graduate of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in physics, was killed in the ill-fated CHALLENGER flight that ended in disaster. He was a staff physicist with the Hughes Research Laboratories where he specialized in laser phenomenona.

The current corps of black astronauts are shown on the following page.

<ILLUSTRATIONS>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

CHARLES F. BOLDEN, JR. is a 1968 graduate of the US Naval Academy and holds a paster of science degree in systems management. Prior to becoming an astronaut, Bolden served as a test pilot at the Naval Air Test Center.

FREDERICK D. GREGORY is a graduate of US Air Force Academy and holds a master of science degree in information systems. He was an Air Force and NASA test pilot prior to his becoming an astronaut.

GUION S. BLUFORD, JR. holds a doctorate in aerospace engineering from the Air Force Institute of Technology. Before being selected for austronaut training, he was an Air Force fighter pilot in Vietnam with 144 combat missions.

MAE C. JEMISON hold a bachelor of science degree in chemical engineering and a doctorate in medicine. She was selected as an astronaut candidate in June of 1987. Dr. Jemison was the first black female astronaut.

<ILLUSTRATIONS>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

DR. VANCE H. MARCHBANKS, JR., a black Air Force flight surgeon and former member of the 332d Fighter Group, examines medical charts in conjunction with the FRIENDSHIP 7 flight in 1962. Dr. marchbanks monitored astronaut John Glenn's vital signs as Glenn orbited the earth.

ROBERT H. LAWRENCE, an Air Force Major was a pilot-scientist with a doctorate in nuclear chemistry. He was selected to become an astronaut in the DoD's Manned Orbiting Laboratory program, but was killed in a tragic aircraft accident in 1967.

ISSAC GILLAM IV. Special Assistant for Space Transportation Systems at NASA, served as Director of the Dryden Flight Research Center at Edwards Air Force Base in California, where he was also Director of Shuttle Operations.

RONALD E. MCNAIR was a staff physicist with Hughes Research Laboratories before he joined the astronaut training program. He held a doctorate in physics from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Dr. McNair was killed aboard the ill-fated CHALLENGER flight in January 1986.

CHAPTER III

THE BLACK AMERICAN IN

EXPANDED SERVICES ON THE SEAS

AND IN THE AIR

THE BLACK AMERICAN IN THE UNITED STATES NAVY

Given the racial attitude of the Navy after World War I, and at the beginning of World War II, it might be difficult to see how Doris Miller or any black sailor could distinguish himself in that branch of the American military. The restricted range of activities that was available to blacks hardly left any room for them to acquire hero status. This lack of the opportunity to acquire such status was interpreted by many whites as a lack of courage or a lack of integrity to perform tasks that result in any type of acts of valor.

The dearth of information made available to the American public concerning blacks in the Navy has mistakingly left the impression with many that blacks really have not been involved in naval combat activities in any Significant manner. It was therefore considered an oddity or a fluke to even suggest that a black American had distinguished himself as a national Navy hero. In several cases, such assumptions have been misleading.

The record shows that blacks have been in the United States Navy since the early days of the Republic. However, on a comparative scale, until World War II, blacks in the Navy have generally been small in number. Circumstances occasioned by the manner of service rendered by black sailors have made it almost impossible to determine how many blacks actually served in the Navy since its beginning.

One reason for the circumstances that have been responsible for the lack of information on blacks is that service records were not kept by race until a short time before World War I. Another reason is that many blacks served aboard naval vessels as helpers and hired hands who provided a source of labor as persons who were usually knowledgeable about local waterways., but they were not listed on musters.

There were also those blacks serving in the Navy who were substituting for their masters, and there was no need to list them by name. Their masters usually promised them their freedom at the expiration of their terms of service.

It is, however, a recorded fact that blacks served in the Continental Navy and in the navies of the several states. At least three blacks are known to have served in the Continental Marines and ten or more served as marines aboard ships belonging to the navies of Connecticut, Massachusetts and Pennsylvania.

The record also shows that John Martin, a Delaware slave known as Keto, has been acknowledged as the first black to serve in the Continental Marines. He served aboard the REPRISAL until it was sunk in 1777 with only the cook surviving. A black from Philadelphia by the name of Isaac Walker served in the Continental Marines from October 1, 1776 through the Battle of Trenton on January 1 and 2, 1777. The Continental Marines went out of service on April

11, 1783.

However, the United States Marines came into existence fifteen years later, on July 11, 1798, but with specific instructions that "No Negro, Mulatto or Indian could be enlisted." This edict,

however, did not keep blacks out of the Navy. They continued to enlist and they continued to serve.

The impressment of black sailors aboard British ships was one of the primary causes of the problems that occasioned the War of 1812 with Great Britain. Several blacks were involved in that war, and many in the Navy since it was primarily a naval war.

It has been estimated by some accounts that 16 percent of the personnel of Naval crews at that time were blacks. (Then) Captain Oliver Hazard Perry wrote that he had nearly 50 blacks aboard his ship, and that they were as good as any other sailors that he had ever seen. Blacks played primary roles in all phases of naval action on the Great Lakes.

Blacks were also destined to play major roles in this nation's next military conflict of consequence, the Civil War. In addition to the 200,000 blacks who would serve in the Union Army, some 30,00 would also see service in the Union Navy. In September of 1861, some four months after the Civil War had begun, the Navy Department authorized the enlistment of blacks "when their service can be made useful under the same forms and regulations applying to other enlistments."

Of special significance among blacks who served in the Navy during the Civil War was slave-pilot Robert Smalls who ran the Confederate gunboat PLANTER out of Charleston, South Carolina Harbor in May of 1862 and brought it safely to a Union port. Smalls was later appointed pilot of the USS KOEKUK, and he was subsequently promoted to the rank of captain. He served as captain aboard the PLANTER for the duration of the war. Camp Robert Smalls, the World War II "Negro Recruit Training Camp" at the Great Lakes, Illinois Naval Training Center, was named in honor of Robert Smalls.

There were several instances of blacks who served in other capacities in the Union Navy during the Civil War. For example, 15 black enlisted men were aboard the USS KEARSAGE when it sank the Confederate ALABAMA off the coast of Cherbourg, France in June of 1864. There were also at least 21 blacks aboard the USS ESSEX.

There was one instance where 624 black soldiers transferred to the Navy from an all-black Army unit in order to give the Navy more manpower.

Although the Navy Medal of Honor only came into being during the Civil War, six black sailors were awarded the Medal for bravery and gallantry during that war.

The presence of blacks in the United States Navy continued to be a factor of note in this nation's next war. Twenty-two of the 330 sailors who were lost when the Battleship MAINE was sunk in Havana, Cuba Harbor on February 15, 1898 were black.

The ten-week war that eventually ensued, the Spanish-American War, also saw the black American sailor distinguish himself beyond the call of duty. Robert Penn, a Fireman First Class aboard the USS IOWA, was one of the six black Americans to receive the Medal of Honor for bravery in that short war.

John Henry Turpin was a black enlisted man in the Navy who enlisted in

1883 and survived the sinking of the MAINE. He remained in the Navy until 1925 and retired with the rank of Chief Gunner's Mate.

Even as late as World War I, with its distinct policy of racial segregation, the Navy permitted mixed racial crews, and blacks were eligible for all ratings. The record shows that there was limited action for blacks in that war, but Edward Donohue Pierson, a black sailor from Houston, Texas, won the French Croix de Guerre for his act of valor when he was wounded aboard the USS MOUNT VERNON as it was torpedoed off the coast of France.

World War II, Doris Miller's war, was another matter altogether. Blacks had generally been barred from enlisting in the Navy from the end of World War I through 1932. Even upon being allowed to enlist and serve in the Navy again, such enlistments were restricted to the messman branch. Black sailors had no choice but to serve in that branch. There were, however, blacks in other rated positions and other branches of the Navy at that time, but they were already in the Navy.

Although the Navy had instituted and maintained a strict code of racial segregation, there were six rated blacks in the Regular Navy, 23 rated blacks had returned from retirement and 14 rated blacks were in the Fleet Reserve.

It would seem to be the epitome of irony that a black sailor in the messman branch (Doris Miller) would be spoken of as this nation's first World War II hero. That sailor was subsequently awarded the Navy Cross for his acts of valor. Three other black messmen also received the Navy Cross for their acts of valor in this war. They were William Pinkney (USS ENTERPRISE), Leonard Harmon (USS SAN FRANCISCO), and Eli Benjamin (USS INTREPID). None of these, however, received the acclaim of the black sailor who was reported to be the first American hero of World War II, a

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

A group of black World War I sailors "on liberty."

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

World War II cook, William C. Pinckney of Beaufort, South Carolina, receives the Navy Cross for valor aboard the USS ENTERPRISE.

hero at Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941.

This sailor's act of bravery seemed to have had an immediate impact by subsequently appearing to open the door of opportunity for blacks to serve in

other branches and ratings. On the 9th of January, 1942, one month and two days after Pearl Harbor, President Roosevelt instructed the Navy to provide more opportunities for blacks in his memo that stated: "1 think that with all of the Navy activities, the Bureau of Navy might invent something that colored enlistees could do in addition to the rating of messmen."

Doors did begin to open slowly for blacks in the Navy. In 1943, two ships, the destroyer escort MASON and the subchaser PC1264 went to sea with all-black crews except the officers. Six months later, the white officers were replaced with black officers and the first phase of the integration experiment by the Navy was underway, even the ships involved had all-black crews. It is probable that no one realized at the time that this nation's first black admiral would come from that experiment.

As of June 30, 1945, the Navy had 165,000 blacks on its rolls, of whom 123,000 had served overseas. No one can say for sure just what impact the act of bravery by the black messman at Pearl Harbor had upon the slowly changing racial atmosphere in the Navy, but several other things are known.

For one thing, a Navy recruitment poster showing the black Pearl Harbor hero in uniform as something other than a cook was distributed widely to attract other young blacks into the Navy. For

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

President Roosevelt shakes hands with a black sailor after relaxing restrictions occasioned by racial discrimination during World War II.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Two black sailors stand before the USS MASON, a World War II destroyer manned by a predominantly black crew.

another, all of the other branches of the Navy opened to blacks as a result of the January 9, 1942 directive. However, it appeared that the equal opportunity provision of President Roosevelt's Executive Order 8802 and the nondiscrimination provisions in the Selective Service Act had had little or no effect upon the racial attitude of Navy Secretary Frank Knox. His policies of racial segregation continued to prevail. Things did begin to change later on in the war when James Forestal became Secretary of the Navy upon the death of Secretary Knox.

In addition to the 165,000 blacks who served in the Navy, 17,000 served in the Marines, 5,000 served in all ratings of the Coast Guard, 12,500 served in the Sea Bees (Construction Battalions), and 24,000 served in the Merchant Marine.

The Merchant Marine was distinctly different from the Navy proper as far as its racial policies were concerned. It operated in many instances on a basis of equal opportunity and equal treatment regardless of race. The Navy was later to proclaim this as a general practice. For example, four blacks

became full Captains in the Merchant Marine and had complete supervisory authority of racially-mixed crews. Even when the Captain was white, there generally were racially mixed crews serving in all ratings.

Liberty ships were named in honor of 14 outstanding black Americans. One of those ships was named in honor of Harriet Tubman, a former female slave.

115

A tanker was named in honor of the late black poet, Paul Lawrence Dunbar. Victory Ships were named in honor of Fisk University, Tuskegee Institute, Howard University and Lane College. All of these were black institutions of higher learning.

However, it was not in the Merchant Marine with its more liberal racial policies that a black American at sea had become a national hero. It was in the United States Navy, with its strict policies of racial segregation and all that it implies. Doris Miller was that black American sailor.

<ILLUSTRATIONS>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

Rear Admiral Samuel L. Gravely, the first black American in the Navy to reach the rank of Admiral

Illustration of Dorie Miller and the USS MILLER

116

THE BLACK AMERICAN IN THE AIR FORCE

"Negroes had been attempting to gain entrance to the Army Air Corps since World War I." (EMPLOYMENT OF NEGRO TROOPS, p. 55) Strangely enough, there had been significant support for such effort in several quarters, including the United States Congress.

The strongest of such support came from Senator Harry Swartz of Wyoming and Senator Styles Bridges of New Hampshire. While Senator Swartz offered a bill in March of 1939 that provided for the training of black pilots, Senator Bridges offered an amendment which provided: "That the Secretary of War is specifically authorized to establish at appropriate Negro colleges identical equipment, instructions, and facilities for training Negro air pilots, mechanics and others for service in the United States Regular Army as is now available in the Air Corps Training Center." (CONGRESSIONAL RECORD, March 7, 1939, p 2367, Ulysses S. Lee)

In 1939 and 1940, Congress enacted three laws which were to have a significant impact upon blacks in the Army Air Forces (AAF). One of these laws was the controversial Public Law 18 (approved on April 3, 1939). P.L. 18 provided for the large-scale expansion of the Air Corps. One section stipulated that of the civilian schools contracted to conduct the primary flying training for the Army Air Corps, at least one of the schools had to be designated for the training of blacks. (BLACKS IN THE ARMY AIR FORCES DURING WORLD WAR II, pp. 21-22)

The exclusion of blacks from the Air Corps was based upon factors other than simply denying them the right to enlist just because they were black. For example, since there were no black officers in the Air Corps, there had been no justification to appoint black cadets. However, it did not take the War Department long to change that position and let it be known that blacks are not attracted to the Air Corps in the same manner as whites. The NAACP replied:

> "It is obvious that colored men cannot be attracted to the field of aviation in the same way or to the same extent as the white man when the door to that field is slammed in the colored man's face..."(U.S. Lee, p. 56)

The point which had been made by the War Department was reinforced by General Henry H. Arnold in the statement by the Operations Division that..."the training of white and negro pilots in the same unit is out of the question."

The Selective Service Act of 1940 did include a non-discrimination clause, but that meant that blacks would not be discriminated against in that every tenth man called in the draft would be black. Since it was understood that black soldiers would be assigned only to all-black units, the assessment of discriminatory action was simply a matter of evaluating the treatment about which one black would complain against the treatment of other blacks. War Department policy had taken the position that segregation did not mean discrimination, and in becoming official policy, the creation of all black units for black troops became the order of the day.

There were problems, however, in the Air Forces. An earlier edition of BLACKS IN THE MILITARY states that: "The policy of segregation required that blacks, many of them poorly educated, had to fill every specialty, regardless of necessary skills, in an entire unit-for instance as pilots, gunners, bombadiers, clerks and mechanics in a segregated Air Forces Squadron." (p. 104)

The task of bringing the reality of the Army's racial practices more closely into line with its announced policy of separate-but-equal treatment fell to the Secretary of War's Committee on Negro Affairs.

In addition to maintaining the exclusion of blacks from white units, and in addition to the joy of greatly expanding its forces which had been authorized under P. L. 18, the Air Forces was blatantly opposed to the provision in the law which called for the training of black pilots.

Accepting blacks for pilot training was only one aspect of the Air Force opposition; the idea of accepting them into the Air Forces in any category was a source of opposition. However, instead of stating that it was opposed to the admission of blacks, the Air Forces tactic was to strongly recommend that there be no change in existing War Department policy regarding the Air Forces.

Such opposition, however, was to little or no avail in the face of the unrelenting pressure by blacks to become a part of the Army Air Forces (AAF) and serve in all of its components.

The first crack in the solid wall of opposition by AAF brass came when the War Department officials forced the Air Corps to develop suitable plans for the utilization of blacks and to accept its share of black Selective Service draftees. The plans also called for the establishment of a black flying unit.

Tuskegee, Alabama, the home of the black college, Tuskegee Institute, was chosen as the sight for this training. Since there were no black officers in the Air Corps, and no blacks who could constitute a complete training staff, the first training staff at Tuskegee was to be eleven white officers and fifteen white non-commissioned officers.

On January 16, 1941, the War Department announced the formation of the 99th Pursuit Squadron, a black flying unit to be trained at Tuskegee (BLACKS IN THE AAF, p. 24) A First Endorsement of the Plan had been issued by order of the Secretary of War on January 9, outlining the initial personnel to be trained as: (1) pursuit squadron personnel-210 enlisted men and 33 officers; (2) base group detachment-160 enlisted men and 10 officers; (3) weather and communications 20 enlisted men and two officers; (4) services-39 enlisted men and two officers for a total of 429 enlisted man and 47 officers. (BLACKS IN THE MILITARY, p. 110)

The "Lonely Eagles," as black fighter pilots were to be called, faced many obstacles, all of which had to be overcome with alarming success if the experiment were to work. It was seen as no coincidence in many quarters that these first black pilots were to be pursuit pilots. There were both detractors and supporters of the idea. The original rationale was that their use of only single-seated aircraft required a limited training program where bombadiers,

navigators and gunners would not have to be trained. This lessened the strain and the impact of the segregated facilities and personnel utilized in the training program.

The black Judge Hastie, Civilian Aide to the Secretary of War on black problems, offered another type of explanation. He contended that pursuit flying was the most difficult type of combat flying, and there was perhaps a wish among some (whites) that this difficulty would foster the black's failure as a combat pilot.

There were others, however, who expressed a belief that combat pursuit flying was the most basic, and once the black pilot had mastered this, he could go on to more complex aspects of combat flying.

It would be indeed misleading to assume that blacks served only in conjunction with black combat flying units during World War II. The table that follows shows blacks in the Army Air Forces from a low of 37,223 enlisted men and 142 officers in 1942 to a high of 145,242 enlisted men and 1,107 officers by D-Day in 1944. These figures do not include the thousands who served in Arms and Services with the Army Air Forces (BLACKS IN THE ARMY AIR FORCES, pp. 136-137).

AAF BLACK MILITARY PERSONNEL -
SEPTEMBER 1942-MARCH 1946
(does not include ASWAAF)

Month/Year	Total	Officers	Enlisted
September 1942	37,223	142	37,081
December 1942	71,824	129	71,695
March 1943	106,409	255	106,154
June 1943	114,075	359	113,716
September 1943	130,372	605	129,767
December 1943	145,025	636	144,389
March 1944	140,857	904	139,953

June 1944	145,242	1,107	144,135
September 1944	140,728	1,243	139,485
December 1944	137,806	1,303	136,503
March 1945	136,827	1,464	135,363
June 1945	140,462	1,559	138,903
September 1945	133,447	1,511	131,936
December 1945	69,016	1,050	67,966
March 1946	42,564	778	41,786

While the number of blacks who served in the Army Air Forces is impressive, it should be realized that such figures are reflective of only a five year period of time. It is also realized that the act and the process of including blacks in the Air Forces in the first place, and the expansion of his numbers into all elements of the Air Forces occasioned much friction.

The gross imbalance of blacks in quartermaster and engineer units meant that the Air Corps had to take significant numbers in order to help bring about a more equitable balance of blacks in service. This made it necessary to create new black units. At one time the Army thought about doing away with separate black and white draft calls and select draftees without regard to race or color quotas.

Since the utilization of more than 10.6 percent blacks in the Army would have been interpreted as an act of having the black American take more than his proportionate share of the defense responsibility, the Navy would be called upon to accept more blacks. Selective Service had to maintain an equitable balance of black and white draftees.

In order to accomplish this, at times the military had to create new black units with little or no military value in order to make room for the placement of the unwanted black soldiers. The greatly expanding Air Forces was the prime facilitator of such action.

For example, when too many blacks were sent to a particular Air Force base to create special units for them, the practice of assigning them to "detachments" became widespread. There were other instances when white squadrons were created and a significant number of blacks were assigned to non-flight units to provide services and support for these squadrons. The Air Forces had planned to have 184 such squadrons by June 30, 1942. However, there were 266 squadrons by that time. (The Employment of Negro Troops)

The aviation quartermaster truck company was another popular unit to be composed of all blacks, even when most of the other units at an airfield were white. This helped to create the atmosphere where "overloading" was a great fear with regard to black soldiers.

The creation of air base security units was another practice that resulted in the increasing of blacks in the Air Forces. These (basically black) units were designed to "protect air bases from riots, parachute attacks and air raids." The original plan called for 67 air base security units, of which 57 of them were to be staffed by blacks. (Ibid., p.116)

The subsequent expansion of the Air Corps by using more blacks took place as new units in Arms and Services worked in conjunction with the Air Forces.

The problems associated with the inclusion of large numbers of black troops in the Air Forces was not simply problems of consequence simply because the soldiers were black. Many communities did not want any soldiers at all in their localities and there were others that did not care to have black

soldiers from the North in their areas.

The feeling that the Air Forces required personnel with higher training

and better skills made it appear almost certainly that Air Forces personnel would consist of many Northern blacks.

The year 1943 has been looked upon as the turning point with regard to white attitudes toward blacks in the Air Forces. There is nothing magic about the year 1943, but the constant pressure that had been applied by the black community, by the NAACP, by civil rights leaders and by entities within the War Department itself helped to bring about a measure of change. After 1943, policymakers became aware of the full scope of racial problems and they attempted to find viable solutions. (BLACKS IN THE ARMY AIR FORCES DURING WORLD WAR II p. 73)

Following World War II, President Truman issued Executive Order 9981 to provide equality of treatment and opportunity for the Armed Forces of the United States. Racial integration was inherent in that order.

There was, however, one other major event. It was also decided that the Air Corps would be dissolved as such and made into a third major branch of the United States military establishment. Coming after it did in the wake of equality of treatment and opportunity, the United State Air Force came into existence without much of the bitterness and acrimony that prevailed in the Army and the Navy due to racial inequality.

Therefore, the Air Force, and even the Air Force Academy, always made opportunities for blacks, woman and other minorities to pursue careers and enlistment terms in a more hopeful and less hostile atmosphere. This does not mean that there was no racism, racial friction or racial animosity in the Air Force. But whatever racial problems of this nature that did exist in the Air Force existed on a less hostile basis.

It was the Air Force that gave this nation its first black four-star general in Daniel "Chappie" James. It was during the conflicts in Korea and Vietnam that it was proven beyond a doubt that an integrated Air Force was an American military imperative.

As of this date, no black member of the American Air Force has received the Air Force Medal of Honor. Blacks in the Air Force have, however, contributed significantly to this nations' military efforts, and they currently occupy positions of notable significance. Some hold and have held general officer ranks in the Air Force and the Air National Guard.

The charts that follow give some indication of efforts that the Air Force has taken in the interest of the recruitment and training of blacks for careers or service in the Air Force.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Colonel "Chappie" James makes a point at a White House meeting

<ILLUSTRATIONS>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

UPDATE OF AFROTC MINORITY PROGRAMS

PARTICIPATION AT COLLEGE FAIRS AND CONVENTIONS

PILOT ALLOCATIONS

PILOT ALLOCATIONS, HBU

MINORITY ENROLLMENT

SCHOLARSHIP ENROLLMENT

THE BLACK AMERICAN IN THE MARINE CORPS

"According to surviving muster and pay rolls, there were at least three blacks in the ranks of the Continental Marines and ten others who served on ships of the navies of Connecticut, Massachusetts and Pennsylvania." (Henry L. Shaw, Jr. and Ralph W. Donnely, BLACKS IN THE MARINE CORPS, Washington, D.C., History and Museum Division, Headquarters, U. S. Marine Corps, 1975, p. ix). It is stated further that:

"It is probable that more blacks served as Marines in the Revolution who were not identified as such on the rolls. The first recorded black Marine in the Connecticut service was John Martin or "Keto," a slave of William Marshall of Wilmington, Delaware, who was recruited without Marshall's knowledge or permission by Marine Captain Miles Pennington in April, 1776. Miles served on board the Connecticut brig REPRISAL until October of 1777 when the ship floundered off the Newfoundland Banks. All of the crew except the cook were lost.

On 27 August 1776, Isaac Walker, identified on the rolls as a Negro, was enlisted in Captain Mullan's Company of Continental Marines in Philadelphia, and on October 1, a recruit listed simply as "Orange...a Negro" was enrolled. Both of these men were still on the Company payroll as of April 1, 1777. It is quite possible that they served with Mullan's unit in the Second Battle of Trenton (Assunipik Creek) on January 2, 1777 and in the Battle of Princeton the following Day." (Courtesy McGregor and Nalty)

The black men who served in the Marines have been identified from Revolutionary War records. However, when the Continental Marines went out of

existence around April of 1784, other blacks were not expected to serve in the reestablished Marine Corps. The Secretary of War prescribed a set of rules on March 16, 1798 which provided that "No Negro, Mulatto or Indian is to be enlisted." (Office of Naval Records and Library, NAVAL OPERATIONS FROM FEBRUARY, 1797 to October 1798, Washington, DC, 1935, Vol 1, p. 41).

Strangely enough, the ability of the blacks to serve in the Marine Corps during this century was not the result of a military endeavor, or an expressed military need. This opportunity for service was made possible as a result of President Franklin D. Roosevelt's response to A. Philip Randolph's threatened March on Washington. On June 25, 1941, the President issued EXECUTIVE ORDER 8802, establishing the Fair Employment Practices Commission which stated:

"In offering the policy of full participation in the defense program by all persons regardless of color, race, creed or national origin, and directing certain action in furtherance of said policy, ...all departments of the government, including the Armed Forces, shall lead the way in erasing discrimination over color or race."

This order was particularly disturbing to the Marine Corps which was already dealing with the problem of expanding due to the preparations that had to be made in the event that this country was drawn into World War II. In

support of his opposition to having blacks enlisted in the Marine Corps, Major General Thomas Holcomb spoke on the subject "Enlistment of the Colored Race." He said, "There would be a definite loss of efficiency in the Marine Corps if we have to take Negroes." (Operations Branch of the Naval Historical Center; courtesy of McGregor and Nalty).

General Holcomb stated further, "...the Negro race has every opportunity now to satisfy its aspirations for combat in the Army -- a very much larger organization than the Navy or the Marine Corps and their desire to enter the naval service is largely, I think, to break into a club that does not want them."

Wendell Wilkie, titular head of the Republican party at the time, challenged the practice of functional American democracy in his address before the National NAACP Conference in Los Angeles when he described the Navy's (and Marine Corps') racial bias against blacks. He asked, "Are we always as alert to the practice (of democracy) here at home as we are to proclaim it abroad?" (R. L. Lapica, FACTS OF FILE YEARBOOK, 1942.)

Although the Secretary of the Navy had announced that on June 1, 1942, the Navy would begin to recruit 1,000 blacks a month, and that the Marines would have a battalion of 900 black men (during July and August), it was Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt who insisted that Marine Corps brass make plans and provisions to take blacks into the Corps immediately.

In spite of the uncompromising insistence of Mrs. Roosevelt, blacks did not enter the Marine Corps until August of 1942, and then only in segregated units. Most black marines were placed in service units -- depot companies and ammunition companies.

The first blacks to come into the Marine Corps did not do so as a result of the the Selective Service and Training Act of 1940 (the draft); they were volunteers. As it had been with the Air Corps in its efforts to train blacks as fighter pilots in its expansion program, the Marine Corps experienced similar problems: location and facilities to train a new, segregated unit without a black cadre. The Air Corps had designated Tuskegee Institute as the

location to train the 99th Pursuit Squadron as the first black fighter pilot unit. The Marine Corps designed Montford Point as the location to train the Headquarters and Service Battery of the 51st Composite Defense Battalion as the first unit of black Marines.

The initial contingent of black Marines was indeed a strange lot of volunteers. There were those young men who were entering as raw recruits, new to any type of military training. There were those who had served in the Army and the Navy and had requested discharges in order to enlist in the Marines. There were also those young black college graduates who felt that the Marines offered them better opportunities than the Army or the Navy, since all positions of rank were open to blacks in this new military endeavor.

As those young men were in the process of completing their boot training, they discovered what other black service men in other communities had discovered or were in the process of discovering: racial discrimination against blacks was pervasive off the base. They

also learned that the uniform of a United States Marine had no positive impact upon people who disliked blacks.

To their consternation, they found that they always had to ride on the back of the bus when in town. They discovered that in many instances they were not even allowed to ride on the bus at all. This problem was solved when Marine Corps officials made trucks available to carry black Marines to towns where they could mingle with other black people. The trucks also waited and brought them back to the base.

Most of those who trained the early groups of black Marines were white Southerners. However, the vast majority of the black Marines said that they were treated "tough" but fair and just. They said that the training and discipline were seemingly inhuman at times, but that their white trainers simply wanted to make them good marines. They accepted their instructors and their segregated facilities in the spirit of the "pride of the Corps" as one veteran had put it.

The 51st Composite Defense Battalion was trained and equipped as a combat unit, and so was the 52nd which followed it. They discovered, however, that even overseas, they were not performing as combat units but as service and supply units to white combat Marine units.

Only two combat black combat units were created, the 51st and 52nd Defense Battalions. Although 75 percent of the

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

A platoon of black Marine recruits

17,000 black Marines saw service overseas, only a few of them saw combat.

The story of the black Marine in combat did change, and it was a change that allowed them to show that they could account for themselves in combat on

an equal basis with white Marines. This came about after the integration of the American military forces.

On August 21, 1968, this nation's highest military award, the Medal of Honor, was made posthumously in the name of PFC James Anderson. Jr. for meritorious service in Vietnam. Since that time, other black Marines have also received that award for acts of valor in Vietnam.

The black Marine in Vietnam had gone a long way in combat service since he was so highly praised for his service type operation in Iwo Jima.

The Honorable J. Gary Cooper, now a Marine Corps Reserve Major General serving in the Pentagon, made history when he became the first black officer to lead Marines into combat.

On October 1, 1952, Frank E. Petersen was commissioned as the first black Marine Corps pilot. After compiling an exemplary record as a combat pilot in Korea and Vietnam, Petersen was promoted to the rank of Brigidier General. He recently retired as a Lieutenant General.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Two black Marines take cover on the beach at Iwo Jima on D-Day while the shattered hulk of a DUKW smokes behind them.

The listing below gives some indication of the size, duties and scope of black Marines during World War II.

BLACK MARINE UNITS
OF THE FLEET MARINE FORCE, WORLD WAR II

Date of Activation	Unit Designation	Date of Deactivation
18 Aug 1942	51st Composite Def Bn	31 Jan 1946
8 Mar 1943	1st Marine Depot Co	4 Jan 1946
23 Apr 1943	2d Marine Depot Co	4 Jan 1946
23 Apr 1943	3d Marine Depot Co	4 Jan 1946
1 June 1943	4th Marine Depot Co	31 Oct 1945
8 Jul 1943	5th Marine Depot Co	31 Oct 1945
8 Jul 1943	6th Marine Depot Co	31 Aug 1943
16 Aug 1943	7th Marine Depot Co	11 Dec 1945
16 Aug 1943	8th Marine Depot Co	10 Dec 1945
15 Sep 1943	9th Marine Depot Co	31 Dec 1945
15 Sep 1943	10th Marine Depot Co	22 Dec 1945
1 Oct 1943	1st Marine Ammunition Co	21 Feb 1946
7 Oct 1943	11th Marine Depot Co	4 Dec 1945
7 Oct 1943	12th Marine Depot Co	11 Dec 1945
1 Nov 1943	13th Marine Depot Co	30 Nov 1945
1 Nov 1943	14th Marine Depot Co	30 Nov 1945
1 Nov 1943	2d Marine Ammunition Co	20 Jan 1946
1 Dec 1943	15th Marine Depot Co	30 Nov 1945
2 Dec 1943	16th Marine Depot Co	29 Jan 1946
2 Dec 1943	3d Marine Ammunition Co	25 Feb 1946
15 Dec 1943	52d Defense Bn	14 May 1946
1 Jan 1944	17th Marine Depot Co	16 Jan 1946

1 Jan 1944..... 18th Marine Depot Co..... 29 Jan 1946.....
1 Jan 1944..... 4th Marine Ammunition Co..... 8 Mar 1946.....
1 Feb 1944..... 19th Marine Depot Co..... 25 Feb 1946.....
1 Feb 1944..... 20th Marine Depot Co..... 21 Feb 1946.....
1 Feb 1944..... 5th Marine Ammunition Co..... 4 Jul 1946.....
1 Mar 1944..... 21st Marine Depot Co..... 2 Apr 1946.....
1 Mar 1944..... 22nd Marine Depot Co..... 2 Apr 1946.....
1 Mar 1944..... 6th Ammunition Co..... 15 Dec 1945.....
1 Apr 1944..... 23d Marine Depot Co..... 5 Apr 1946.....
1 Apr 1944..... 24th Marine Depot Co..... 15 Nov 1945.....
1 Apr 1944..... 7th Marine Ammunition Co..... 8 May 1946.....
1 May 1944..... 25th Marine Depot Co..... 2 May 1946.....
1 May 1944..... 26th Marine Depot Co..... 2 May 1946.....
1 May 1944..... 8th Marine Depot Co..... 30 Sep 1947.....
1 Jun 1944..... 27th Marine Depot Co..... 16 Apr 1946.....
1 Jun 1944..... 28 Marine Depot Co ..... 2 May 1946.....
1 Jun 1944..... 9th Marine Ammunition Co..... 4 Jul 1946.....
1 Jul 1944..... 29th Marine Depot Co..... 8 May 1946.....
1 Jul 1944..... 30th Marine Depot Co..... 8 Apr 1946.....
1 Jul 1944..... 10th Marine Ammunition Co..... 6 May 1946.....
1 Aug 1944..... 31st Marine Depot Co..... 30 Nov 1945.....
1 Aug 1944..... 32d Marine Depot Co..... 8 May 1946.....
1 Aug 1944..... 11th Marine Ammunition Co..... 4 Jul 1946.....
1 Sep 1944..... 33d Marine Depot Co..... 31 Jan 1946.....
1 Sep 1944..... 34th Marine Depot Co..... 31 Jan 1946.....
1 Sep 1944..... 12th Marine Ammunition Co..... 5 Apr 1946.....
1 Oct 1944..... 35th Marine Depot Co..... 6 Jun 1946.....
1 Oct 1944..... 36th Marine Depot Co..... 17 Jun 1946.....
1 Nov 1944..... 37th Marine Depot Co..... 2 Apr 1946.....
1 Nov 1944..... 38th Marine Depot Co..... 2 Apr 1946.....
1 Nov 1944..... 5th Marine Depot Co..... 21 Feb 1946.....
1 Dec 1944..... 6th Marine Depot Co..... 31 Dec 1945.....
1 Dec 1944..... 39th Marine Depot Co..... 10 Jun 1946.....
1 Dec 1944..... 40th Marine Depot Co..... 4 May 1946.....

3 Mar 1945..... 41th Marine Depot Co..... 23 Mar 1946.....
14 Mar 1945..... 42th Marine Depot Co..... 15 Mar 1946.....
14 Mar 1945..... 43th Marine Depot Co..... 15 Mar 1946.....
18 Apr 1945..... 44th Marine Depot Co..... 8 Apr 1946.....
10 Aug 1945..... 45th Marine Depot Co..... 6 Jun 1946.....
1 Oct 1945..... 46th Marine Depot Co..... 15 Jul 1946.....
1 Oct 1945..... 47th Marine Depot Co..... 31 Oct 1946.....
1 Oct 1945..... 48th Marine Depot Co..... 10 Jun 1946.....
1 Oct 1945..... 49th Marine Depot Co..... 30 Sep 1947.....

THE BLACK AMERICAN IN THE U.S. COAST GUARD

Black Americans in the U.S. Coast Guard represent a rich and proud heritage of Blacks who have made many outstanding contributions throughout the history of the Coast Guard and its vestigal components: the Revenue Cutter Service, the Life Saving Service, and the Lighthouse Service. These men and women, both military and civilian, continue to uphold the proud traditions of this unique sea service.

The accomplishments of Captain Michael Healy provide an excellent example of these contributions. The son of a mulatto slave girl in Macon, Georgia, Healy applied to and was accepted by the Revenue Cutter Service on March 7,

1865. He was promoted to Second Lieutenant on June 6, 1866, First Lieutenant on July 20, 1870, and Captain on March 3, 1883. While serving on the Cutter RUSH and patrolling the Alaskan waters for the first time, Healy became known as a brilliant seaman and was often considered the best sailor in the North. In a feature article on January 28, 1884, the NEW YORK SUN described Captain Healy as "...a good deal more distinguished person in the waters of the far Northwest than any president of the United States or any potentate of Europe has yet to become..." Undoubtedly, Healy's most notable feat took place when he discovered a large number of starving Alaskan natives on King Island. He devised a plan to import reindeer in order for the natives to survive. Over a ten year period beginning in 1879, revenue cutters delivered some 1,100 reindeer. These newly domesticated herds would eventually blossom to a number of 500,000, supplying ample food and clothing to the native population. When Captain Healy retired on September 22, 1903, he was the third highest ranking officer in the U.S. Revenue Cutter Service.

During the Spanish-American War, two black cuttermen distinguished themselves at the Battle of Cardenas Bay in Cuba. The revenue cutter HUDSON joined two U.S. Navy gun boats and a torpedo boat, WINSLOW, for a raid into the Spanish-fortified Cardenas Bay on May 11, 1898. The WINSLOW was severely damaged and began drifting helplessly toward the shore from which the Spaniards were firing. While only 100 feet from the beach and facing total disintegration from the concentrated enemy fire, the WINSLOW was miraculously rescued when the HUDSON managed to tow the stricken vessel to safety. Each of the crewmen of the HUDSON were awarded Silver Medals as recommended by President McKinley.

The history of Blacks in the U.S. Lighthouse Service is sketchy; nevertheless, there are a few recorded instances which are notable. Of particular mention is the action taken by a Black during the Seminole Indian Wars. The black assistant at a lighthouse was fatally injured while defending the structure against attacking Indians.

A lightship that was reestablished in 1862 off the coast of South Carolina during the Civil War was manned solely by Blacks.

Blacks played a significant role in the U.S. Life-Saving Service, serving as lifesavers stationed along the Maryland, Virginia, and North Carolina shores. The Blacks employed by the Life-Saving Service were well equipped to handle boats and were knowledgeable of the surf and sea. Like all other surfmen, their primary duty was to aid ships in distress. The Black surfmen saved many lives and associated property.

The Pea Island Life-Saving Station, manned by an all-Black crew after Richard Etheridge was named as Keeper on January 24, 1880 and allowed to select his own crew, is well remembered for its place in history. The rigorous lifesaving drills Etheridge expected from his crew proved invaluable when the three-masted schooner, the E.S. NEWMAN, caught in a terrifying storm, slammed onto the beach near Cape Fear, N.C., two miles south of Pea Island Station.

The crew was rounded up and the surfboat launched after surfman Theodore Meekins saw the first distress flare and immediately notified Etheridge. Fighting the strong tide and sweeping currents, the dedicated lifesavers struggled to make their way to a point opposite the schooner only to find that there was no dry land. The quick-witted Etheridge, having earned the reputation as being one of the most daring lifesavers in the service, tied two of his surfmen together. Connected to shore by a long line, they fought their way through the roaring breakers and finally reached the schooner. The

seemingly inexhaustible Pea Island crewmembers journeyed through the perilous waters ten times and rescued all nine persons on board.

In his testimony in June of 1943, Lieutenant Carlton Skinner proposed that a group of Black seamen be provided with practical seagoing experience in a completed integrated operation. This proposal led to the Cutter

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Some black Coast Guardsmen of Pea Island Station.

SEACLOUD being the first integrated ship in the Armed Forces. Although the SEACLOUD was decommissioned in November 1944, its purpose was rudimentarily achieved in part because it paved the way for other Blacks to serve on ships that were not completely segregated.

An example of Blacks displaying military expertise was exhibited by a crew of stewards who manned a battle station. This crew of the cutter CAMPBELL earned medals for "heroic achievement" when the cutter rammed and sank a German submarine on February 22, 1943. Louis Etheridge, Captain of the Black gun crew, was presented the Bronze Medal and a personal letter of congratulations from the Commandant.

Charles W. David, Jr., a messman aboard a Coast Guard cutter, was one of the several Black mess attendants who gave up their lives in the line of duty in the Coast Guard. When his ship went to the aid of a torpedoed transport in the North Atlantic, David drove overboard repeatedly and rescued several men. His last rescue was that of LT Langford Anderson, executive officer of the cutter. He met his death while attempting to rescue others.

TOP RANKING BLACKS IN THE U.S. COAST GUARD & NOTABLE BLACK COAST GUARD PERSONNEL

Captain Bobby C. Wilks USCG (Ret): The first Black to attain the rank of Captain in the Coast Guard, the first Black aviator, and the first Black to command a major unit, Coast Guard Air Station Brooklyn, NY.

Captain Edward R. Williams, USCGR: Presently the highest ranking Black in the Coast Guard. Advisor to the Commandant on Minority Issues, Coast Guard Headquarters, Washington, D.C.

Commander Melvin W. Williams, USPHS: Highest ranking Black in the Public Health Service assigned to the Coast Guard. Chief, Coast Guard Headquarters Medical Clinic, Washington, D.C.

Commander John G. Witherspoon: Commanding Officer, Vessel Traffic System Houston/Galveston, TX.

Commander Merle J. Smith, Jr., USCGR (Ret): First Black graduate of the Coast Guard Academy and former law instructor at the Academy. Recipient of the Bronze Star during service in Vietnam in 1969.

Lieutenant Daphne Reese: The highest ranking Black female in the Coast Guard; Graduate School, University of San Francisco School of Law.

Commander Percy O. Norwood, Jr., Chief, Readiness & Plans Staff, Maintenance & Logistics Command, Alameda, CA.

Commander Charles B. Williams, Assistant Chief, Telecommunications Systems, Washington, D.C.

Chief Petty Officer Alexander P. Haley: (author of Roots) USCG (Ret). He became the first chief journalist in the Coast Guard.

Chief Petty Officer Pamela D. Autry: The first Black female chief petty officer in the Coast Guard.

Ensign Linda Rodriguez and Ensign Thomasina Sconiers: First Black female graduates of Coast Guard Officer Candidate School.

Chief Warrant Officer Lavonia Bass, USCGR: First Black female warrant officer. Ninth Coast Guard District, Cleveland, OH.

Clarence Samuels: First Black chief photographer in the Coast Guard; first Black to command a cutter during war.

The Berry Family: This Black family from the Outer Banks of North Carolina has been active in the Coast Guard for over ninety continuous years. Its members have served throughout the Coast Guard, including Pea Island Station where Maxie McKinley Berry, Sr. commanded.

Commander Samuel E. Burton, Commanding Officer, Marine Safety Office Honolulu, HI.

TOP RANKING BLACKS IN THE U.S. COAST GUARD &
NOTABLE BLACK COAST GUARD PERSONNEL

Commander Samuel E. Burton, Commanding Officer, Marine Safety Office Honolulu, HI.

Commander Elmo J. Peters, Jr., Executive Officer, Support Center New Orleans, LA.

Lieutenant Sharon D. Donald, Aide to District Commander and Public Affairs Officer, 5th Coast Guard District, Portsmouth, VA.

Lieutenant Anne V. Stevens, Executive Officer, USCG Group St. Petersburg, FL.

SSCM Robert L. Bonnette, USCG (Ret). Former Program Manager, Enlisted Guaranteed Schools, Coast Guard Headquarters, Washington, D.C.

YNCM C. L. Sutton, Assistant Chief, Personnel Branch, Eighth Coast Guard District, New Orleans, LA.

MKCM Norman Wilson, Executive Officer Naval Engineering, USCG Group Miami, FL.

YNC Myra L. Maxwell, Officer of Civil Rights, USCG Headquarters, Washington, D.C.

Lieutenant Rhonda F. Gadsden, Communications Officer, USCG Group New York, NY.

RDCM David C. Bunch, Non-Resident Course/Exam Writer, Reserve Training Center, Yorktown, VA.

QMCM Curtis E. Scott, USCG Training Center, Petaluma, CA.

MKCM Stephen R. Spencer, Maintenance & Logistics Command Atlantic, New York, NY.

YNC Doris H. Hull, USCG Training Center, Cape May, NJ.

<ILLUSTRATIONS>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

Captain Michael Healy, promoted to this rank on March 3, 1883, was the third highest ranking officer in the US Revenue Cutter Service at the time of his retirement in 1903.

Alexander Haley, retired Chief Petty Officer, was the first black chief journalist in the Coast Guard. He is well-known as the author of Roots.

THE BLACK AMERICAN IN THE MERCHANT MARINE

Approximately 24,000 American blacks served in the Merchant Marine during World War II. Unlike the discrimination that they faced in the Navy, blacks were greeted with the nondiscrimination policy of the Merchant Marine at the training center. It was here that prospective seamen of both races were trained in programs that made no distinctions regarding race or color.

There were quite a number of registered reports of racial discrimination in this organization, but on the whole, the policies of the Merchant Marine remained basically fair, and black Americans received equal treatment and equal opportunity.

Blacks worked in every capacity aboard the ships in the Merchant Marine. Four blacks were full captains of liberty ships during the war, serving over racially mixed crews. Liberty ships, Victory ships and an oil tanker were named in honor of black Americans and black American colleges. One of those ships was named in honor of a former black female slave. Those ships were named as follows:

Liberty Ships

The Booker T. Washington
The George Washington Carver
The Frederick Douglass
The John Merrick

The Robert L. Vann
The James Weldon Johnson
The John Hope
The William Cox
The Robert S. Abbott
The Harriet Tubman**
The George A. Lawson
The Edward S. Savoy

Tanker

The Paul Lawrence Dunbar

Victory Ships

The Fisk Victory
The Tuskegee Victory
The Howard Victory
The Lane Victory

**The World War II Liberty ship named in honor of
this former slave and freedom fighter

<ILLUSTRATIONS>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

During World War II, a liberty ship was named in honor of
this Civil War era female slave, Harriett Tubman

Captain Hugh Mulzac (left) of the BOOKER T. WASHINGTON, was
the first black to command a ship in the Merchant Marine.

CHAPTER IV

THE BLACK FEMALE IN PURSUIT

OF MILITARY OBJECTIVES FROM

COLONIAL TIMES AND SLAVERY

THROUGH EQUALITY OF

OPPORTUNITY

THE BLACK FEMALE IN THE MILITARY

During the pre-Colonial and the Colonial Periods, black women played great support roles in providing assistance to the Colonial Militia. For example, they were known to move into the "big house" with the wife of the slaveowner when he went away to serve in the militia.

The black woman also tended his wounds when necessary. It was also she who worked shoulder-to-shoulder with the men in building fortifications for safety from both the Indians and the British.

The greatest role that the black female played in the Revolutionary War was that of spying on the British and keeping Colonial authorities informed. They also helped to tend the sick and wounded throughout the war. When freedom from slavery was promised to some of those who helped in the war effort, black females found many ways in which they could be helpful and earn their freedom. They were motivated to earn their own freedom and do whatever they chose with their lives. This was seen by the women as an improvement over the practice of being bound to marry the black man who paid for their freedom.

Lucy Terry was one of the black women whose written accounts of the Revolutionary War helped to give much information about the part that the black American, both male and female, played in that war.

There were instances where black women disguised themselves as men and fought side by side with them against the British. Black women were also known to have kept the homes of whites in order and tended the farms so that those white women could go and be near their husbands in some engagements.

Phillis Wheatley, a very literate black woman, used her writing ability to praise and express appreciation for General George Washington during the Revolutionary War. The appreciative Washington invited Wheatley to visit him at his headquarters in February of 1776.

The War of 1812 was indeed a different type of war. Since this was basically a naval war, all females were limited with respect to what they could do. Black women, however, did help white women make bandages and tend the sick and wounded sailors. Their abilities to take charge of the farm and run things made it

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Phillis Wheatley, Revolutionary War era black female writer who was high in her praise of George Washington.

much easier for the white men to leave their homes and families and go off to war with the feeling that things would continue to run smoothly.

The spirit of Harriet Tubman became a loving force for those who valued freedom. This black Union spy, unpaid soldier, volunteer nurse and freedom fighter had such strong love for freedom that she left her husband and brothers who chose not to run the risk of escaping from slavery. She was a friend of the famed white abolitionist John Brown of Harper's Ferry fame.

Although she did not and could not receive any pay for her services, Tubman was often in the field with the soldiers. She could and did draw rations, acquiring the name of "General" Tubman.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

"General" Harriet Tubman with the troops during the Civil

Her second husband was a Union Army veteran who preceded her in death. She died an ignored pauper in 1913.

While the exploits of Harriet Tubman are generally known, the former slave Susan King Taylor became the most famous black woman who volunteered to help the troops during the Civil War. She escaped from slavery at the age of 12 and became a teacher for freedmen by the age of 16. Susan met and married Edward King, a freedman, in her latter teens.

Her meeting with Clara Barton, founder of the American Red Cross, greatly influenced her activities as a volunteer nurse and launderer for black Civil War troops as she traveled with her husband's unit, the 33rd United States Colored Troops.

Susan King's activities did not cease with the ending of the Civil War in 1865. She operated a school for blacks near Savannah, Georgia from 1866 through 1868, the year that her husband died.

She then moved to Boston and continued her service-type activities for blacks. It was there she met and married Russel Taylor in 1879. While in Boston, she organized the Boston Branch of the Women's Relief Corps.

In 1902, Susan King Taylor published her wartime memoirs, providing the only written record of the activities of black volunteer nurses during the Civil War. She died in Louisiana.

138

The Spanish-American War was one in which the black American female also played a role. Volunteer nurses were badly needed because the Army was not able to make adequate medical personnel available for combat units during this war. Most of the soldiers who became casualties fell from diseases associated with the tropical climate of Cuba and not from enemy bullets.

Over 75 percent of all deaths attributed to that war resulted from disease, mostly typhoid and yellow fever. Many black female volunteer nurses fell victim to the farce that "their darker, thicker skin made them immune to those diseases." Black women therefore exposed themselves willingly to those diseases by nursing the soldiers who had

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Black female members of the Motor Corps assist a wounded soldier.

become victims. They cared for the sick and helped to remove the dead and dying. Many of them became casualties of these diseases themselves upon their return home. However, due to the racially segregated nature of housing patterns which generally separated blacks from whites, the whites never really knew of the high rate of casualties that those blacks had suffered.

Nevertheless, the Army was so pleased with the black nurses who had served as 32 contract nurses in the United States that bills were submitted to Congress (but defeated) to have the Army create a permanent corps of Army nurses.

World War I was the first major American military conflict in which the black female had a recognized organization to provide them leadership and direction in their use as a resource. The National Association of Colored Graduate Nurses had been founded in 1909. When America entered World War I in 1917, the co-founder of the organization began to urge black nurses to enroll in the American Red Cross.

Although the Red Cross was providing nurses for the military, it continued to make it clear that black nurses would not be recruited. None was accepted until two months before the war ended in November, 1918.

Black nurses eventually be came a part of the Army Nurse Corps, after the influenza out-

break in 1919 in which more than 20 million people worldwide are said to have perished. Roughly one half million persons died in the United States.

Black females served in other areas of endeavor during World War I. They made bandages, took over jobs that had been held by men who were needed as soldiers, worked in hospitals and troop centers and served in other relief organizations.

A number of them served in the Hostess Houses that were being operated by the Young Womens' Christian Association. In addition, these YWCA workers wrote letters home for illiterate soldiers and read the incoming mail to them. Black females were most visible in helping to sell Liberty Bonds to help finance the war effort.

World War II provided the first opportunity for significant numbers of black women to serve in the American military.

On May 14, 1942, President Franklin D. Roosevelt signed Public Law 554 which created the Women's Auxiliary Army Corps (WAAC). The British and the Canadians had already

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

The mess hall of the 6888th in England

allowed women to serve in their military in large numbers. The use of black women had been a point of much discussion before the President signed the bill into law.

With the signing of the bill into law, black women could now serve in the American military in large numbers. However, two days after the law came into being, black female organizations made a loud protest to the President for naming Mrs. Ovetta Culp Hobby the Director of the WAAC. Mrs. Hobby's first public address was at Howard University where she put black women at ease with her forthrightness about what should be done in order to accommodate black

females in the WAAC. Following her speech, the War Department announced that the WAAC would accept black female officers as well as enlisted personnel.

Another obstacle to the enlistment of black females was removed when the War Department announced that black females would not replace black males in the military, but that they would serve openly when and where WAAC units were required.

Fourteen months later, Congress allowed the conversion of the WAAC to the WAC (Women's Army Corps).

Black females in the WAC never reached the six percent that had been envisioned by the War Department. The first year of its operation saw only 2,532 black females serving in the WAC. Black women in the WAC could serve overseas, but only if the theater commander made a written request for them. The European Theater

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Black WAC's standing inspection

of Operations was the only theater of operations where black WACs served.

Black women in the WAC experienced the same skepticism that white women in the WAC had received with regard to respect for their ability to serve. In July of 1943, black WAC recruiting offices were withdrawn from the field, causing a storm of protest from black people.

As a direct result of pressure from the American black community, 800 black women from the Army Air Forces and the Army Services Forces were organized into the 6888th Postal Battalion and sent to England and later to the European mainland where they performed a commendable service by unraveling the gigantic snag that had developed with regard to the delivery of mail to servicemen.

In addition to the WAC, black women served in the Army Nurse Corps. In 1943, there were only 160 black nurses who were commisioned in the Army, and one year later, they were still restricted to hospitals at four Army stations which had "Negro hospitals."

Although the National Association of Colored Graduate Nurses estimated that there were 2,500 black nurses who could be recruited, as late as August of 1945, black nurses in the Army Nurse Corps never went beyond 479.

Just as black males served in each theater of operation, black medical personnel also served around the globe. This number, however, did not always include black female nurses.

When James V. Forestal became Secretary of the Navy in 1944, black females were asked to become a part of the Navy Nurse Corps. The fact that the Women's Reserve for the Navy did not include provisions for black women did much to discourage them from enlisting in the Navy in large numbers.

On October 19, 1944, the Office for War Information issued a press

release which stated that the Navy had lifted the color ban on black women and they could enlist in the WAVES. The next day, the Coast Guard announced that black females could enlist in the SPARS.

Black women were not thrilled about enlisting in the Navy. Actually, it was not until March 8, 1945 that Phyllis Mae Daily of New York City became the first black female to serve in the Navy (Dennis Nelson, INTEGRATION OF THE UNITED STATES NAVY, p. 138). No significant number of black women served in the Navy during World War II, and none served before. Their numbers never came close to the 8,000 officers and 70,000 enlisted women that had been sought for the WAVES.

141

Black women did not serve in the Navy Nurse Corps until late in World War II. In spite of the fact that the Navy stated that it would implement and maintain a non-discrimination program in the Navy Nurse Corps, only four black females were commissioned for service.

It was not until the passage of the Armed Services Integration Act of June 1948 that the first black women became eligible to serve in the Marine Corps. On September 8, 1949, Annie L. Graham of Detroit became the first black female to enter the United States Marine Corps. No appreciable number of black women served in the Marines.

Black women have served in the Nurse Corps in each branch of the military. This held true even for the Army, the largest of the military branches.

There was, however, one startling fact that seems to indicate that the black female did not relish serving as an Army nurse. As late as the middle of 1944, the 163 black women who had been commissioned as Army nurses saw service in only four major Army facilities, and those were facilities in which there were "Negro" hospitals.

In spite of the fact that the Army put forth a major effort to recruit black nurses, as late as 1945 only 479 had been recruited, out of the 2,500 that the National Association of Colored Graduate Nurses had said would meet all requirements.

It was in March of 1943 that each of the nine black doctors and 30 Army nurses who had been sent to Liberia (overseas duty) contacted malaria and were sent home. Sometime after the Norman-

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Black female volunteer war workers of the American Red Cross

142

dy invasion, 63 black nurses were given overseas assignments in England where they treated German prisoners of war. This was the first experiment in which "black American nurses were treating white males."

When the experiment included treating white American soldiers in a rehabilitation center, a condition existed in which "black American nurses

were treating white American males." The practice of making sure that black nurses treated only black soldiers continued to be the basic policy as black nurses and doctors were sent to Burma, Australia, New Guinea and the Philippines, staffing medical facilities where significant numbers of black soldiers were evident.

Upon the death of Navy Secretary Knox and the installation of James V. Forestal in that position, an effort was made to have black women become a part of the Navy. It was due more to the fact that a woman was added to the Planning and Controls Board than any overt effort by Secretary Forestal. This effort was in reality one to have black women become a part of the Women's Reserve. The Women's Reserve had been established in 1942, but no provisions had been made for black women. (Dennis Nelson, INTEGRATION OF THE UNITED STATES NAVY, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1945, page 133.) In seeking 5,000 black women, the Reserve took a policy statement that the recruitment of black women would be no different from that of white women.

The Navy's racial segregation policies were retained, i.e. it was specified that the black women would be quartered separately and that they would see duty only in areas where there were black seamen were detailed to the larger naval bases.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

A World War II WAC marching band in a military parade

143

While black females did play roles in all of this nation's wars, the traditional roles that society had designated for females greatly restricted the number of women of either race who served in significant manners in those wars.

Since the advent of equality of opportunity has gone into effect, black women serve in almost all ratings in all branches of the American military. One black female is currently on active duty in the army and one in the Air Force, both with the rank of Brigadier General.

Two other female Brigadier Generals retired are retired from the Army. The Navy has an active duty female Captain.

<ILLUSTRATIONS>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

Black females served in various capacities during World War I

144

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

DACOWITS EMBLEM

THE DEFENSE ADVISORY COMMITTEE ON WOMEN IN THE SERVICES

(DACOWITS)

When General George C. Marshall became Secretary of Defense in September 1950, two of the issues he faced were effective implementation of racial integration in the uniformed services, and the need for more efficient use of human resources. To work with him in these most important areas, he selected a labor relations and manpower expert as the first Assistant Secretary of Defense for Manpower and Personnel Anna M. Rosenberg, the first and only woman to hold that position.

By 1951, the war in Korea and other overseas requirements had convinced Defense planners of the need for more personnel. Secretary Marshall and Assistant Secretary Rosenberg decided to invite fifty women to Washington to form an advisory committee on how to obtain and efficiently utilize more women in the armed forces.

Later known as the Defense Advisory Committee on Women in the Services (DACOWITS), the Committee met for the first time in September of 1951. Assistant Secretary Rosenberg hosted the group and chaired the meeting of business, educational and civic women.

One of the first activities undertaken by DACOWITS was to advise the Department of Defense on how to recruit over 70,000 more women for military service by June 1952. This was a tremendous projected increase, as there were only some 40,000 women on active duty at that time.

Blacks played a part in DACOWITS from its inception. Among the first black members was Ms. Dorothy I. Height, who later became the Chair of the National Council of Negro Women.

In October 1951, DOD formally established DACOWITS and set forth its objectives. They were: (1) to inform the public of the need for women in the military; (2) to create further public acceptance of women in the services by emphasizing to parents how the military assumes responsibility for the welfare of women entering the service; and (3) to accelerate the recruitment of women, yet stress the quality as well as quantity of recruits.

During its initial year DACOWITS made fifteen official recommendations, ten of which were implemented by the Department of Defense. These recommendations were made based upon briefings given to the committee by Department of Defense personnal, studies conducted by the Committee itself, and observations made by DACOWITS menbers during visits to various military installations.

In 1954, DACOWITS received a new charter which changed its role from recruiting women for military service to promoting the acceptance of a military career for women by the general public and the military itself. In addition, the Committee was to assist and advise the Secretary of Defense on matters relating to women in the services. Committee meetings were to be held

at least twice a year.

DACOWITS activities during the 1950's and 60's tended to concentrate on specific issues, such as housing or promotions, each year.

By the early 1970's, however, DACOWITS members were asking penetrating questions on a large variety of issues. This increased activity may, in part, have been connected with the creation of an all-volunteer force in 1972, the subsequent expansion of the total number of women in the military and the opening of more military specialities to women.

Whatever the cause, DACOWITS has been and still is a vital, active policy review body. It is concerned with a wide variety of issues such as physical standards for enlistment and their impact on women; military clothing and equipment and their adaptability to women; sexual harassment; equality of treatment for men and women; the impact of increasing numbers of women on military readiness; review of the legislative restrictions prohibiting women in combat; assignment of women in high technology careers; military and civilian women in policy-making positions; obstetric and gynocology care; and the role of women in the Guard and Reserves.

Blacks play a significant role in the DACOWITS consideration of these issues. As of March of 1990, three of the thirty-four members of DACOWITS are black.

The current DACOWITS membership includes:

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Dr. Lenora C. Alexander, a member of Subcommittee #2 on Career Opportunities. Among her many professional and business affiliations, Dr. Alexander was Director of Women's Bureau in the Department of Labor and associated with President Reagan's Task Force on Legal Equity for Women. She was a prior member of the District of Columbia Board of Elections and Ethics and the US Department of State Foreign Service Selection Board. Dr. Alexander is listed in Who's Who of America, Who's Who of American Women and Who's Who of the East.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Ms. Meredith Neizer, the DACOWITS Chair of 1990, Chair of Subcommittee #1 on Forces Utilization for 1989, and Vice Chair of Subcommittee #2, Career Opportunities for 1988. Ms. Neizer has served as Special Assistant to the Secretary of Defense. She was also Academic Chair of the Black Business Students Association and business consultant for the Morris County Business Volunteers for the Arts. She is currently a member of the National Black MBA Association.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Ms. Patricia Wyatt is 1990 Chair of Subcommittee #2, Career Opportunities, and was Vice Chair and Member of Subcommittee #2 for 1988 and 1989 respectively. Ms. Wyatt is currently an active member of the United Way Executive Board, the Center for Management Assistance, the Mayor's Clean City Commission, American Nurses Association and the Coalition of 100 Black Women.

In addition to its civilian membership, DACOWITS has a number of military representatives assigned to the Committee, and a three person executive Secretariat staff. DACOWITS provides top quality advice to the Secretary of Defense on policy matters regarding military women. Its members, as spokespersons in their own communites, serve as vital links in obtaining public acceptance of the Armed forces as a viable career for women and have provided critical information to the Secretary of Defense and to the military services about public perceptions and attutides regarding the military. As a result of these efforts, women have become an integral part of the Armed Forces.

PART THREE:

SO PROUDLY WE HAIL

CHAPTER V

IN TRIBUTE TO:

The Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff

The First Black General in the United States Army

The First Black Four Star General in Military Service

Other Black Four Star Generals

The First Black Female General

The First Black Admiral in the United States Navy

The First Black General in the Air Force

The First Black General in the Marine Corps

IN TRIBUTE TO:

GENERAL COLIN L. POWELL, CHAIRMAN OF THE JOINT CHIEFS OF STAFF

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Photograph of General Colin L. Powell

Appointed the twelfth Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff by President George Bush on October 1, 1989, General Colin L. Powell became the principal military advisor to the President, the Secretary of Defense, and the National Security Council.

At age 53, this Army General became the youngest Chairman ever in the history of the office, created in 1949 by an amendment to the National Security Act of 1947. He also holds claim as the first black to hold the Chairmanship, the most senior and prestigious of positions in the American military.

Born on April 5, 1937, in Harlem, and raised in the South Bronx, New York, this son of Jamaican immigrants at-

tended City College of New York where he earned a Bachelor of Science Degree in Geology. While there, he also received a Regular Army commission through the Reserve Officers Training Corps (ROTC) program from which he graduated at the top of his class.

Following his 1958 graduation from CCNY, Colin Powell began active duty in the Army as an infantry second lieutenant and attended Infantry Officers Basic Training, as well as Airborne and Ranger schools at Fort Benning, Georgia. His initial assignment was to a troop unit in Germany where he was a platoon leader, executive officer, and rifle company commander.

General Powell went to Vietnam in 1962 as a captain serving for a year as an advisor to a South Vietnamese infantry battalion. He subsequently returned to Vietnam as a major in 1968, serving first as an infantry battalion executive officer in the 23rd Infantry Division and then as its Assistant Chief of Staff, G-3, responsible for combat operations of that unit.

Returning to troop duty in 1973. he assumed command of the 1st Battalion, 32nd Infantry in Korea. He held that position for 12 months before returning to Washington, D.C. where he served in the Pentagon on the Defense Department staff for a year.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

General Colin Powell is sworn in as Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff by Defense Secretary Cheney, as Mrs. Powell holds the Bible.

to Washington, D.C. where he served in the Pentagon on the Defense Department staff for a year.

After a year of advanced military schooling at the National War College located in Washington, D.C., General Powell went to Fort Campbell, Kentucky,

as a colonel in 1976, where he commanded the 2nd Brigade of the 101st Airborne Division.

Returning again to Washington in 1977, General Powell served for three years as the Senior Military Assistant to the Deputy Secretary of Defense. For a brief time during that period, he served as Executive Assistant to the Secretary of Energy.

Promoted to brigadier general in 1981, he became the Assistant Division Commander for a year at Fort Carson. Colorado, home of the 4th Infantry Division. In that capacity, he was responsible for the full range of operations and training for that mechanized unit of some 18,000 soldiers.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Secretary of Defense Dick Cheney and General Colin Powell, Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, conduct a briefing at the Pentagon regarding the situation in Panama on December 20, 1989.

After a year at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, as Deputy Commanding General of the US Army's Combined Arms Development Activity, General Powell once again returned to Washington and the Pentagon where he became the Military Assistant to Secretary of Defense Caspar Weinberger from 1983 to 1986.

As a lieutenant general, he took command of the Army's 72,000-member Fifth U.S. Corps in Frankfurt, West Germany, in July 1986. Six months later, he was called upon by President Reagan to return to the White House to serve as deputy to the National Security Advisor, Frank Carlucci.

He held that position for a year until Carlucci became Secretary of Defense at which time General Powell became the

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

General Colin Powell talks with Marines in the Middle East.

President's choice to succeed Carlucci as his National Security Advisor.

As the first black to hold that position, he distinguished himself from December 1987 to January 1989 as the President's key advisor for coordinating the activities of the CIA, the State Department, the Defense Department, and other federal governmental agencies.

Promoted to 4-star general in April of 1989, he returned to duty with the Army where he became head of Forces Command. From his headquarters at Fort McPherson, Georgia, he commanded 250,000 active soldiers and 300,000 reservists and National Guardsmen stationed throughout the United States and oversaw a budget of $10 billion. In the event of a national emergency and federalization of the Army National Guard, he would have been responsible for one million soldiers.

With an impressive record spanning 31 years of broad military experience,

General Powell was uniquely qualified to be asked by President Bush to become his top military advisor. In meeting the challenges of the most senior position in the U.S. Armed Forces, General Powell is charged with facing and dealing with the full spectrum of national security issues. Providing the nation with the strongest defense possible requires both an understanding of the strategic imperatives and the political implications of a given issue. It also calls for the sure application of various military and diplomatic skills in support of US government interests.

A principal means for meeting the rigors and demands of the Chairmanship and the other key positions he has held

throughout his career has been his reliance on, and appreciation for, the family unit. Alma, his wife of nearly 28 years, has been the foundation stone of the Powell family, which includes son Michael and daughters Linda and Annemarie. Individually and collectively they have been his support and inspiration.

For someone born during the Depression to poor, but hard working parents, Colin Luther Powell can lay claim to certain guiding principles in his life. He believes in hard work, having a strong sense of values, and being committed to working goals. He also typifies a selfless devotion to a profession he considers noble and one in which he takes great pride.

His military career is impressive by its content and the unprecedented rise he has made to the position of Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. Being the nation's senior military leader is an accomplishment distinguished by its very importance and influence.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

President George Bush speaks with General Colin Powell, Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff at the Pentagon on August 15, 1990, regarding military deployments to the Middle East Operation DESERT SHIELD. This Middle East Operation was renamed Operation DESERT STORM on January 16, 1991.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

General Colin Powell and General Vigleik Eide, Chairman of the NATO Military Committee meet at the Pentagon on December 8, 1989.

IN TRIBUTE TO:

GENERAL BENJAMIN O. DAVIS, SR., THIS NATION'S FIRST BLACK GENERAL IN THE MILITARY SERVICE

Benjamin O. Davis, Sr. was born in Washington, DC on July 1, 1877, the same year that Lieutenant Henry O. Flipper became the first black American to graduate from the United States Military Academy at West Point. (In 1936, his son, Benjamin O, Davis, Jr. became only the fourth black American to graduate from the Academy).

The senior Davis entered the military service on July 13, 1898, three months after the declaration of war had been approved in the Spanish-American War. During that war, he served as temporary first lieutenant in the 8th Infantry. He was mustered out of service on March 6, 1899, but on June 14, he enlisted as a private in the 9th Cavalry. He later served as squad leader and sergeant-major.

On February 2, 1901, Davis was commissioned second lieutenant. His first service as a commissioned officer was with the 9th Cavalry in the Philipine Insurrection in 1901. In August of that same year, he became member of the 10th Cavalry. Returning from the Philipines with that unit, he became adjutant at Fort Washakie, Wyoming.

From September 1905 through September 1909, he served as Professor of Military Science and Tactics at Wilberforce, Ohio University. After a brief tour of duty at Fort Ethan Allen, Vermont, Davis became Military Attache to Liberia, serving in Monrovia until January of 1912.

He was again assigned to the 9th Cavalry, this time at Fort D. A. Russell (Now Fort Francis E. Warren), Wyoming, and later at Fort Douglas, Arizona. He remained with that unit on border patrol until February of 1915.

Again he was assigned the position of Professor of Military Science and Tactics at Wilberforce University. In the summer of 1917, he returned to the Philipines and served as Supply Officer for the 9th Cavalry at Camp Stotsenberg. He returned to the United States after World War I and was assigned to the position of Professor of Military Science and Tactics at Tuskegee Institute, Alabama, serving there until July, 1924.

When he left there, he became an instructor for the 372nd Ohio National Guard Regiment. In July of 1929, he returned to Wilberforce University in the same capacity that he had held there before. One year later, he was assigned to the Department of State in connection with affairs relating to the Republic of Liberia.

In the early part of 1931, he was again assigned to Tuskegee Institute, in the same position that he had formerly held. Six years later, he was again transferred to Wilberforce University.

In 1938, he became the commanding officer of New York's black 396th National Guard Infantry Regiment. This unit was redesignated the 369th Coast Artillery (anti-aircraft) Artillery Regiment. At that point, he was the highest ranking black commanding officer in the Regular United States Military.

Davis was commanding officer of that regiment when on October 25, 1940, he was promoted to Brigadier General, the first member of his race to be appointed to general grade officer in the history of the Regular United States Army.

In January of 1941, he was ordered to Fort Riley, Kansas for duty as a

brigade commander with the 2nd Cavalry Division. In June of 1942, he was assigned to Washington to serve as Assistant to the Inspector General.

General Davis was assigned to the European Theater of Operations as special deputy and advisor on Negro problems. Some months later, he returned to the United States and resumed his duties in the Inspector General's Office.

He returned to Europe in 1944, going to Paris where he served as Special Assistant to the Commanding General, Communications Zone, European Theater of Operations. Shortly after World War II ended, General Davis was granted detached service for recuperation and rehabilitation.

In January of 1946, he became Assistant to the Inspector General in Washington.

The promotional record of General Benjamin O. Davis, Sr. is a continuous series of temporary and permanent rank assignments through the years. His courage and determination helped him to withstand the ordeal of uncertainty that prevaded his military career.

The country's top military brass was kept busy pondering what to do with, first the black military career officer and, second, the nation's only black general. His promotional record shows that: (1) He was promoted to first lieutenant on March 30, 1905; (2) He was promoted to captain on December 24, 1915; (3) He was promoted to major (temporary) on August 5, 1917; (4) He was promoted to lieutenant colonel (temporary) on May 1, 1918; (5) He reverted to captain on Oc-

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

General Benjamin O. Davis, Sr.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

General Benjamin O. Davis, Sr. discusses the treatment of white American soldiers by black medical personnel in England.

tober 14, 1919; (6) He was (again) promoted to lieutenant colonel on July 1, 1920; (7) He was promoted to colonel on February 18, 1930; (8) He was promoted to brigadier general on October 25, 1940; (9) He was retired on July 31, 1941; (10) He was recalled into service with the rank of brigadier general on August 1, 1941.

His decorations from the United States Government include the Distinguished Service Medal and the Bronze Star. He received the Croix de Guerre from France and the Star of Africa from Liberia.

General Benjamin O. Davis, Sr. is deceased.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

General Benjamin O. Davis, Sr. pins the Distinguished Flying Cross on his son, (then) Col. Benjamin O. Davis, Jr. in Italy on May 29, 1944.

157

IN TRIBUTE TO:

GENERAL DANIEL "CHAPPIE" JAMES, THIS NATION'S FIRST BLACK FOUR STAR GENERAL

Daniel "Chappie" James was born on February 11, 1920, in Pensacola, Florida. From September 1937 to March 1942, he attended Tuskegee Institute, where he received a degree in physical education and completed his civilian pilot training under the government sponsored Civilian Pilot Training Program.

He remained at Tuskegee as a civilian instructor pilot in the Army Air Corps Aviation Cadet Program until January 1943, when he entered the program as a cadet and received his commission as a second lieutenant in July 1943.

In September 1949, James went to Clark Field, Philippines, and in July 1950 he left for Korea, where he flew 101 combat missions in P-51 and F-80 aircraft.

In July 1951, James was assigned to Otis Air Force Base, Massachusetts, as an all-weather jet fighter pilot. He received the Massachusetts Junior Chamber of Commerce 1954 award of "Young Man of the Year" for his outstanding community relations efforts, while stationed at Otis,

From 1957 until 1966, James attended the Air Command and Staff College and was stationed at Headquarters U.S. Air Force, Pentagon, the Royal Air Force Station at Bentwaters, England, and Davis-Monthan Air Force Base, Arizona.

James was assigned to Ubon Royal Thai Air Force Base, Thailand, in December 1966. He flew 78 combat missions into North Vietnam, many in the Hanoi/Haiphong area, and led a flight in which seven communist MIG 21s were destroyed, the highest total kill of any mission during the Vietnam conflict.

He was named Vice Commander at Eglin Air Force Base, Florida, in December 1967. While stationed at Eglin, the Florida State Jaycees named Daniel James as Florida's Outstanding American of the Year for 1969, and he received the Jaycee Distinguished Service Award. He was transferred to Wheelus Air Base in the Libyan Arab Republic in August 1969.

General James became Deputy Assistant Secretary of Defense (Public Affairs) in March 1970 and assumed duty as Vice Commander of the Military Airlift Command on September 1, 1974.

General James was promoted to four-star grade and assigned as Commander in Chief NORAD/ADCOM, Peterson Air Force Base, Colorado, on September 1, 1975. In these dual capacities, he had operational command of all United States and Canadian strategic aerospace defense forces.

General James retired from the Air Force on February 1, 1978.

159

General James was widely known for his speeches on Americanism and patriotism for which he was editorialized in numerous national and international publications. Excerpts from some of the speeches have been read into the Congressional Record.

He was awarded the George Washington Freedom Foundation Medal in 1967 and again in 1968. He received the Arnold Air Society Eugene M. Zuckert Award in 1970 for outstanding contributions to Air Force professionalism. His citation read "... fighter pilot with a magnificent record, public speaker, and eloquent spokesman for the American Dream we so rarely achieve."

General James died on February 25, 1978.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Photograph of General Daniel "Chappie" James.

160

<ILLUSTRATIONS>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

Illustrations of General James and numerous aircraft

- Graduated number 1 in his Army Air Corps cadet training and was commissioned a Second Lieutenant.
- Attended Fighter Pilot Combat Training at Selfridge Field, Michigan.

"Prove to the world that you can compete on an equal basis."

"I have a deep and abiding belief in my country and her security."

- After the Korean War, he served as a Jet fighter and fighter interceptor pilot and squadron commander

161

IN TRIBUTE TO:

GENERAL ROSCOE ROBINSON, JR., THIS NATION'S FIRST BLACK FOUR STAR GENERAL IN THE ARMY

Roscoe Robinson, Jr. was born on October 28,1928 in St. Louis, Missouri, where he received his elementary and secondary education.

After graduation from Charles Sumner High School, he was appointed to the U.S. Military Academy at West Point, New York. He graduated in 1951 with a bachelor of science degree in military engineering and was commissioned a second lieutenant.

After graduation, Robinson attended the Associate Infantry Officer Course and the Basic Airborne Course at Fort Benning, Georgia. He then joined the 11th Airborne Division at Fort Campbell, Kentucky, where he served as a platoon leader in the 188th Airborne Infantry Regiment until he went to Korea in October 1952.

In Korea, Robinson served in the 31st Infantry Regiment, 7th Infantry Division as a rifle company commander and Battalion S-2. He was awarded the Bronze Star for his service in Korea.

Upon returning to the United States, he served in a variety of school and airborne unit assignments highlighted by a tour with the U.S. Military Mission to Liberia in the late 1950's and the receipt of a master's degree in international affairs from the University of Pittsburgh in the early 1960's.

As a Lieutenant Colonel, he served in Vietnam, first on the staff of the 1st Air Cavalry Division, then as the first black to command the 2nd Battalion, 7th Cavalry. For his Vietnam service, he was decorated with the Silver Star for valor.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Photograph of General Roscoe Robinson, Jr.

Upon completion of the National War College in 1969, he served in Hawaii until his promotion to Colonel when he assumed command of the 2d Brigade, 82d Airborne Division in 1972.

Since that time, he has, among other assignments, served as the Commanding General, U.S. Army Garrison, Okinawa; Commanding General, 82d Airborne Division; and Commanding General, United States Army, Japan/IX Corps.

In August 1982 he became the first black to become a four-star general in the Army and the second black to achieve that rank in the Armed Forces (the first being General Daniel "Chappie" James). He served as the United States Representative to the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) Military Committee.

In his over 31 years of active duty service, General Robinson has been awarded the Silver Star (with Oak Leaf Cluster), the Legion of Merit (with two Oak Leaf Clusters), the Distinguished Flying Cross, the Bronze Star Medal, ten Air medals, the Army Commendation Medal, the Combat Infantryman Badge (2d Award), and the Master Parachutist Badge.

General Robinson is retired.

GENERAL BERNARD R. RANDOLPH, THE SECOND
BLACK FOUR STAR GENERAL IN THE AIR FORCE

Bernard P. Randolph was born in New Orleans, Louisiana in 1934. His military career began as a member of a Strategic Air Command crew in 1955. In 1965, he became chief of on-orbit operations of the Space Systems Division in Los Angeles.

In 1969 Randolph was sent to Vietnam where he assumed responsibility for the coordination of around-the-clock Tactical Airlift Operations throughout the combat zone in Southeast Asia.

In 1970, he returned to the United States and served for the next ten years mostly with the Space and Missile Systems organizations in the Los Angeles area. General Randolph directed the billion dollar Air Force satellite communications system.

At the time of his retirement from active military service in April of 1990, General Randolph was in control of a staff of 53,000 people, mostly scientists and engineers in the Air Force Research and Development program. He controlled a $30 billion annual budget and managed 48,000 active on-going contracts with a value of $305 million.

Programs conducted under General Randolph's command include the B-2 advanced technology bomber, the advanced tactical fighter, the National Aerospace plane, and advanced satellite program.

General Randolph holds master degrees in electrical engineering and business administration.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Photograph of General Bernard P. Randolph

IN TRIBUTE TO:

BRIGADIER GENERAL HAZEL WINIFRED JOHNSON,
THIS NATION'S FIRST BLACK FEMALE GENERAL

In September of 1979, Hazel Winifred Johnson became the first black woman to attain the rank of a general officer.

Hazel Winifred Johnson was born in Pennsylvania and raised on her parent's farm near Malvern in Chester County. She attended high school in Berwyn, Pennsylvania and received her BA in nursing from Villanova University. She holds holds a Masters degree in Nursing Education from Columbia University and a Doctorate in Educational Administration from Catholic University.

She entered the Army Nurse Corps in 1955 and served in numerous hospitals overseas and in this country, including an assignment as Chief of the Army Nurse Corps.

General Johnson has been awarded the Legion of Merit, Meritorious Service Medal, Army Commendation Medal with Oak Leaf Cluster, and has been recognized for her achievements in nursing by several military, professional and civic organizations.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Photograph of General Hazel Winifred Johnson

167

IN TRIBUTE TO:

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL L. GRAVELY JR., THE FIRST BLACK ADMIRAL IN THE UNITED STATES NAVY

Born in Richmond, Virginia, Vice Admiral Gravely enlisted in the U. S. Naval Reserve in 1941 and was commissioned Ensign. As a Junior Officer, he enjoyed a variety of assignments including duty at the Recruit Training Command, the Fleet Training Center, Norfolk, Virginia and Naval Officer Procurement, Washington, DC. He served aboard the USS IOWA, the USS TOLEDO and the USS SEMINOLE.

Gravely attended the Navy Postgraduate School in Montercy, California, and the Naval War College. He was promoted to Commander in 1962 and Captain in 1967. In 1971, Samuel Gravely was designated as the first black Rear Admiral in the history of the U.S. Navy.

Vice Admiral Gravely went on to hold a number of distinguished command positions in his thirty-eight year career, among which he served as commander, Naval Communications Command; Command Cruiser, Destroyer Group Two; and Commandant, Eleventh Naval District. Upon his retirement in 1980, he was Director, Defense Communications Agency in Washington, DC.

Vice Admiral Gravely was decorated with the following medals and awards from outstanding service: Legion of Merit; Bronze Star Medal; Meritorious Service Medal; Navy Commendation Medal with Combat "V" with one gold star with Combat "V"; China Service Medal, American Campaign Medal; World War II Victory Medal; National Defense Medal with one bronze star; Korean Service Medal; Armed Forces Expeditionary Medal (Quemoy and Matsu); Vietnam Service Medal with four bronze stars; Naval Reserve Medal; Korean Presidental Unit Citation; Republic of Vietnam Meritorious Unit Citation, United Nations Service Medal; Republic of Vietnam Campaign Medal with Device (1960-1973); Distinguished Service Medal. He was also awarded the Order Al Merito Naval, Second Class, by the Republic of Venezuela.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Photograph of Vice Admiral Samuel L. Gravely, Jr.

IN TRIBUTE TO:

GENERAL BENJAMIN O. DAVIS, JR., THIS NATION'S
FIRST BLACK GENERAL IN THE U.S. AIR FORCE.

It was not until 1954 that a second black was promoted to Brigadier General in the United States Military Service. Ironically, the first and the second were father and son, both with the same name. Benjamin O. Davis, Jr, became the second black general officer in the regular forces, and the first black service academy graduate to achieve that position.

Benjamin O. Davis, Jr. was born in Washington, D.C. on December 18, 1912. He graduated from Central High School in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1929, attended Western Reserve University and later the University of Chicago. He graduated from the U S. Military Academy in 1936. He entered Advanced Flying School at Tuskegee Army Air Base and received his pilot wings in March 1942.

Davis transferred to the Army Air Corps in May 1942, and became Commander of the 99th Fighter Squadron at Tuskegee Army Air Base. His unit was sent to North Africa in April 1943.

He returned to the United States in October 1943, and assumed command of the 332nd Fighter Group at Selfridge Field, Michigan. General Davis returned with the group to Italy two months later.

When World War II ended, he returned to the United States in June 1945 to command the 477th Composite Group at Godman Field, Kentucky. In March 1946 he went to Lockbourne Army Air Base, Ohio, as Commander of the base and in July 1947 became Commander of the 332d Fighter Wing there.

In 1949 General Davis went to the Air War College, Maxwell Air Force Base, Ala. After graduation, he was assigned to the Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations, Headquarters U.S. Air Force, Washington, D.C.

In November 1953 he assumed duties as Commander of the 51st Fighter Interceptor Wing, Far East Air Forces

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Photograph of General Benjamin O. Davis, Jr.

(FEAF), Korea. He served as Director of Operations and Training at FEAF Headquarters, Tokyo, from 1954 until 1955, when he assumed the position of Vice Commander, Thirteenth Air Force with additional duty as Commander, Air Task Force 13 (Provisional), Taipei, Formosa.

General Davis arrived at Ramstein, Germany in April 1957, and served as Chief of Staff, Twelfth Air Force, United States Air Forces in Europe (USAFE). In December 1957, he assumed new duties as Deputy Chief of Staff of Operations, Headquarters USAFE, Weisbaden, Germany.

Returning to the Pentagon in July 1961, he served as the Director of

Manpower and Organization, Deputy Chief of Staff for Programs and Requirements. He remained in that position until his assignments as Chief of Staff for the United Nations Command and US Forces in Korea in April 1965. He assumed Command of the Thirteenth Air Force at Clark Air Base in the Republic of the Philipines in August 1967.

General Davis was assigned as Deputy Commander in Chief, US Strike Command at MacDill Air Force Base, Florida, in August of 1968, with additional duty as Commander in Chief, Middle East, Southern Asia and Africa.

He retired from active duty in February 1970.

IN TRIBUTE TO:

GENERAL FRANK E. PETERSEN, THIS NATION'S FIRST BLACK GENERAL IN THE MARINE CORPS

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Photograph of General Frank E. Petersen

Frank E. Petersen was born in Topeka, Kansas, on March 2, 1932. In June of 1950, he joined the United States Navy as an apprentice seaman, serving as an electronic technician. He entered the Naval Aviation Cadet Program in 1951, and completed his flight training in October of 1952 at which time he accepted a commission as Second Lieutenant in the Marine Corps.

He had considerable flight activity in Korea, where he served as the Commander of a Marine fighter squadron, a Marine aircraft group, a Marine amphibious brigade, and a Marine aircraft wing.

During his two tours of duty, Korea and Vietnam, Petersen flew 350 combat missions, with over 4000 hours in various fighter/attack aircraft. When he retired from the Marine Corps on August 1, 1988, he was serving as the Commanding General of the Marine Corps Development and Educational at Quantico, Virginia. When he left the service, he was the senior ranking aviator in the United States Marine Corps and the United States Navy, with respective titles of "Silver Hawk" and "Grey Eagle." In this regard, the date of his designation as an aviator preceded all other aviators in the United States Air Force and the United States Army.

With respect to General Petersen's education, he earned both a bachelor's degree and a master's degree from George Washington University in Washington, DC. Virginia Union University awarded him an honorary doctor of law degree. He attended many service schools.

His numerous decorations include: the Defense Superior Service Medal; Legion of Merit with Combat "V"; Distin-

guished Flying Cross; Purple Heart; Meritorious Service Medal; Air Medal; Navy Commendation Medal with Combat "V"; and the Air Force Commendation Medal.

CHAPTER VI

IN RECOGNITION OF:

Black Generals in the United States Army

Black Flag Officers & Generals in the Navy and Marine Corps

Black Generals in the Air Force

Black Generals in the Army and Air National Guards

Black Generals in the National Guard Retired Reserve

BLACK GENERALS OF THE UNITED STATES ARMY

Active Duty

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PHOTOGRAPHS NOT AVAILABLE>

Gen. Colin L. Powell

Lt. Gen. Marvin D. Brailsford

Lt. Gen. James R. Hall, Jr.

Lt. Gen. James F. McCall

Lt. Gen. Alonzo P. Short, Jr.

Lt. Gen. Calvin A. H. Waller

Maj. Gen. Wallace C. Arnold

Maj. Gen. Fred A. Gorden

Maj. Gen. Charles A. Hines

Active Duty - Generals - United States Army

Maj. Gen. John H. Stanford

Maj. Gen. Matthew A. Zimmerman

Brig. Gen. Clara L. Adams-Ender

Brig. Gen. Melvin L. Byrd

Brig. Gen. John S. Cowings

Brig. Gen.(P) Samuel E. Ebbesen

Brig. Gen. Robert E. Gray

Brig. Gen. Ernest J. Harrell

Brig. Gen. Julius F. Johnson

176

Active Duty - Generals - United States Army

Brig. Gen. Frederic H. Leigh

Brig. Gen. Alphonso E. Lenhardt

Brig Gen. James W. Monroe

Brig Gen. Donald L. Scott

Brig. Gen. Frank. L. Miller, Jr.

Brig. Gen. Jude W. Patin

Brig. Gen. Thomas L. Prather

Brig. Gen. Robert L. Stephen., Jr.

Brig. Gen. Johnnie E. Wilson

177

Active Duty - Generals - United States Army

Brig. Gen. John M. Watkins, Jr.

Col. (P) Harold E. Burch

Col. (P) Joe N. Ballard

Col. (P) Kenneth D. Gray

Col. (P) Larry R. Jordan

178

BLACK GENERALS OF THE UNITED STATES ARMY

Retired

Gen. Roscoe Robinson, Jr.

Lt. Gen. Julius W. Becton

Lt. Gen. Andrew P. Chambers, Jr.

Lt. Gen. Henry Doctor, Jr.

Lt. Gen. Arthur J. Gregg

Lt. Gen. Edward Honor

Lt. Gen. Emmett Paige, Jr.

Maj. Gen. Robert B. Adams

Maj. Gen. Harry W. Brooks

179

Retired - United States Army

Maj. Gen. John M. Brown

Maj. Gen. Charles D. Bussey

Maj. Gen. Eugene P. Cromartie

Maj. Gen. Jerry R. Curry

Maj. Gen. Frederic E. Davison

Maj. Gen. Oliver W. Dillard

Maj. Gen. Robert C. Gaskill

Maj. Gen. Edward Greer

Maj. Gen. James F. Hamlet

180

Retired - United States Army

Maj. Gen. Arthur Holmes, Jr.

Maj. Gen. Charles E. Honore

Maj. Gen. James R. Klugh

Maj. Gen. Julius Parker, Jr.

Maj. Gen. Hugh O. Robinson

Maj. Gen. Jackson E. Rozier

Maj. Gen. Fred O. Sheffey, Jr.

Maj. Gen. Issac D. Smith

Maj. Gen. Harvey D. Williams

181

Retired - United States Army

Maj. Gen. Charles E. Williams

Brig. Gen. Leo A. Brooks

Brig. Gen. Dallas C. Brown, Jr.

Brig. Gen. Alfred J. Cade

Brig. Gen. Sherian G. Cadoria

Brig Gen. Donald J. Delandro

Brig. Gen. Johnnie Forte, Jr.

Brig. Gen. Robert A. Harleston

Brig. Gen. Hazel W. Johnson

182

Retired - United States Army

Brig. Gen. Walter F. Johnson, III

Brig. Gen. George B. Price

Brig. Gen George M. Shuffer, Jr.

Brig. Gen. Guthrie L. Turner, Jr.

Deceased-United States Army

Brig. Gen. Roscoe C. Cartwright

Brig. Gen. Benjamin O. Davis, Sr.

Maj. Gen. Charles C. Rogers

183

BLACK FLAG OFFICERS OF THE
UNITED STATES NAVY

Active Duty

Rear Admiral Walter Jackson Davis, Jr.

Rear Admiral Joseph Paul Reason

Rear Admiral Mack Charles Gaston

185

BLACK FLAG OFFICERS OF THE
UNITED STATES NAVY

Retired

Vice Admiral Samuel L. Gravely, Jr.

Rear Admiral Lawrence C. Chambers

Rear Admiral Benjamin T. Hacker

Rear Admiral Gerald E. Thomas

Rear Admiral L. A. Williams

Rear Admiral Wendell Johnson

Rear Admiral William E. Powell

Rear Admiral Robert Lee Tony

186

BLACK GENERALS OF THE UNITED STATES
AIR FORCE

Active Duty

Maj. Gen. Albert Edmonds

Maj. Gen John H. Voorhees

Brig. Gen Marcelite Jorden-Harris

Brig. Gen Lester L. Lyles

Brig. Gen. John F. Phillips

187

BLACK GENERALS OF THE UNITED STATES
AIR FORCE

Retired

Gen. Bernard P. Randolph

Lt. Gen. William E. Brown, Jr.

Lt. Gen. Benjamin O. Davis, Jr.

Lt. Gen. Winston D. Powers

Maj. Gen. Rufus L. Billups

Maj. Gen. Thomas E. Clifford

Maj. Gen. Titus C. Hall

Maj. Gen. Archer L. Durham

Maj. Gen. Lucius Theus

188

Retired Generals United States Air Force

Brig. Gen. James T. Boddie, Jr.

Brig. Gen. Elmer Brooks

Brig. Gen. Alonzo L. Ferguson

Brig. Gen. David M. Hall

Brig. Gen. Avon C. James

Brig. Gen. Charles B. Jiggets

Brig. Gen. Raymond V. McMillan

Brig. Gen. Norris W. Overton

Brig. Gen. Horace L. Russell

189

BLACK GENERALS OF THE UNITED STATES AIR FORCE

Deceased

Gen. Daniel "Chappie" James

190

BLACK GENERAL OFFICERS OF THE UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS

Active Duty

Brig. Gen. (S) George H. Wall., Jr.

Retired

Lt. Gen. Frank E. Petersen, Jr.

Reserve

Maj. Gen. J. Gary Cooper

191

BLACK GENERALS OF THE ARMY AND AIR FORCE RESERVES

Active Duty and Retired

Maj. Gen. Roger R. Blunt, USAR

Brig. Gen. Albert Bryant, USAR (Retired)

Maj. Gen. John Q. T. King, USAR (Retired)

Brig. Gen. Vance Coleman, USAR

Brig. Gen. Talmage Jacobs, USAR (Retired)

Maj. Gen. Benjamin Lacey Hunton, USAR (Deceased)

Brig. Gen. Marion Mann, USAR (Retired)

Brig. Gen. William R. Banton, USAFR (Retired)

192

BLACK GENERALS OF THE ARMY AND AIR NATIONAL GUARDS

Active Duty

Maj. Gen. Richard C. Alexander, Army National Guard - Ohio

Maj. Gen. Russell C. Davis, Air National Guard - D.C.

Maj. Gen. Calvin G. Franklin, Army National Guard - DC

Maj. Gen. Robert L. Moorehead, Army National Guard - V.I.

Brig. Gen. Johnny J. Hobbs, Air National Guard - D.C.

Brig. Gen. James T. Whitehead, Jr., Air National Guard - Pennsylvania

Brig. Gen. Nathaniel James, Army National Guard - New York

193

Generals - Army National Guard

Retired

Maj. Gen. Cunningham C. Bryant, Army National Guard - DC

Brig. Gen. Cornelius O. Baker, Army National Guard - Penn.

Brig. Gen. Leroy C. Bell, Army National Guard - DC

Brig. Gen. Carl E. Brisco, Army National Guard - NJ

Brig. Gen. George M. Brooks, Army National Guard

Brig. Gen. Alonzo Dougherty, Army National Guard - Kansas

Brig. Gen. Louis Duckett, Army National Guard - NY

Brig. Gen. William S. Frye, Army National Guard - NJ

Brig. Gen. Ernest R. Morgan, Army National Guard - VI

Brig. Gen. Richard Saxton, Army National Guard

Brig. Gen. Nathaniel Smith, Army National Guard

194

Generals - Army National Guard

Retired

Brig. Gen. Edward O. Gourdon, Massachusetts Army National Guard

Brig. Gen. Cauncey M. Hooper, New York Army National Guard

Brig. Gen. Richard L. Jones, Illinois Army National Guard

Brig. Gen. Raymond Watkins, Illinois, Army National Guard

195

CHAPTER VII

IN COMMEMORATION OF BLACK RECIPIENTS OF THE MEDALS OF HONOR

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

The contemporary Medal of Honor

The Medal of Honor, sometimes erroneously referred to as the "Congressional Medal of Honor," is presented in the name of Congress to members of the American armed forces who perform acts of valor considered "beyond the call of duty." Beyond the call of duty generally means that the individual who performs such act would not have been ordered to do so. It also means that this voluntary action places such person's life at risk during an outstanding act of bravery. It frequently involves risking his/her life to save the life

or lives of a comrade or comrades.

Initially there was only the Navy Medal of Honor. This was followed shortly by the Army Medal of Honor. The Navy Medal of Honor was also awarded to members of the Marine Corps, and the Army Medal of Honor was also awarded to individuals of the Air Corps. Following World War II, however, the Air Corps became the United States Air Force, an independent military branch. A separate Medal of Honor was struck for this branch of service. There are currently three Medals of Honor.

No black American has received the Air Force Medal of Honor. Only one female (Dr. Mary Walker of the Civil War) has been awarded the Medal. The youngest recipient of the Medal of Honor was 14 years old.

BLACK AMERICAN RECIPIENTS OF THE
MEDALS OF HONOR

THE CIVIL WAR

ARMY

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

BARNES, WILLIAM H., Private, Company C, 38th United States Colored Troops, for action at Mattox Creek on March 17, 1865

BEATY, POWHATTAN, First Sergeant, Company G, 5th United States Colored Troops for action at Chapins Farm, Virginia on September 29, 1864

BRONSON, JAMES H., First Sergeant, Company D, 5th United States Colored Troops, for action at Chapins Farm, Virginia on September 29, 1864

CARNEY, WILLIAM H., Sergeant, Company C, 54th Massachusetts Infantry, United States Colored Troops, for action at Fort Wagner, South Carolina on July 18, 1963

DORSEY, DECATUR, Sergeant, Company B, 39th United States Colored Troops, for action at Petersburg, Virginia on July 30, 1864

FLEETWOOD, CHRISTIAN A., Sergeant Major 4th United States Colored Troop, for action at Chapins Farm, Virginia on September 29, 1864

BLACK AMERICAN RECIPIENTS OF THE
MEDALS OF HONOR

THE CIVIL WAR

ARMY

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

GARDINER, JAMES, Private, Company I, 36th United States Colored Troops, for action at Chapins Farm on September 29, 1864

HARRIS, JAMES H., Sergeant, Company B, 38th United States States Colored Troops, for action at Chapins Farm on September 29, 1864

HAWKINS, THOMAS R. Sergeant Major, 6th United States Colored Troops, for action at Deep Bottom, Virgnia on July 21, 1864

HILTON, ALFRED B., Sergeant, Company H, 4th United States Colored Troops, for action at Chapins Farm, Virginia on Sept. 29, 1864

HOLLAND, MILTON, M., Sergeant, 5th United States Colored Troops, for action at Chapins Farm on Sept. 29, 1864

KELLY, ALEXANDER, First Sergeant, Company F, 6th United States Colored Troops, at Chapins Farm on Sept. 29, 1864

NAVY

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

ANDERSON, AARON, Landsman, USS WYANDANK, for action at Mattox Creek on March 17, 1865

BLAKE, ROBERT, Powder Boy on USS MARBLEHEAD, for action at Stone River on December 25, 1863

BROWN, WILLIAM H., USS BROOKLYN, for action at Mobile Bay on August 5, 1864

BROWN, WILSON, USS HARTFORD, for action at Mobile Bay on August 5, 1864

LAWSON, JOHN, USS Hartford, for action at Mobile Bay on August 5, 1864

BLACK AMERICAN RECIPIENTS OF THE
MEDALS OF HONOR

THE INTERIM PERIOD (After Civil War)

NAVY

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

DAVIS, JOHN, Ordinary Seaman: USS TRENTON, for action at Toulon, France in February of 1881

GIRANDY, ALPHONSE, Seaman: USS TETREL, for action on board ship on March 31, 1901

JOHNSON, JOHN, Seaman: USS KANSAS, for action near Greytown, Nicarauga on April 12, 1872

JOHNSON, WILLIAM, Cooper: USS ADAMS, for action at Mare Island, California on Nov. 14, 1879

NOlL, JOSEPH B., Seaman: USS POWHATTAN, for action at Norfolk, Virginia on December 26, 1872

SMITH, JOHN, Seaman: USS SHENANDOAH, for action at Rio De Janiero, Brazil on September 19, 1880

BLACK AMERICAN RECIPIENTS OF THE
MEDALS OF HONOR

THE INTERIM PERIOD (After Civil War)

NAVY

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

SWEENEY, ROBERT (Credited to New Jersey) Ordinary Seaman: First Award- for action aboard USS KEARSAGE at Hampton Roads, Virginia on October 26, 1881
Second Award- for action aboard the USS JAMESTOWN on December 20, 1883

BLACK AMERICAN RECIPIENTS OF THE
MEDALS OF HONOR

ARMY (The Indian Campaigns in the West)

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

BOYNE, THOMAS, Sergeant, Troop C, 9th United States Cavalry, for action at Chichillo Negro River, New Mexico on September 27, 1879

BROWN, BENJAMIN, Sergeant, Company C, 24th United States Infantry, for action at Cedar Springs and Fort Thomas, Arizona on May 11, 1889

DENNY, JOHN, Sergeant, Troop C, 9th United States Cavalry, for action at Las Animas Canyon, New Mexico on September 18, 1879.

FACTOR, POMPEY, Seminole Negro Indian Scouts, for action at Pecos River, Texas on April 25, 1875

GREAVES, CLINTON, Corporal, Troop C, 9th United States Cavalry, for action at Florida Mountains, New Mexico on June 26, 1879

JOHNSON, HENRY, Sergeant, Troop D, 9th United States Cavalry, for action at Milk River, Colorado on October 2-5,

ARMY (The Indian Campaigns in the West)

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

JORDAN, GEORGE, Sergeant, Troop K, 9th United States Cavalry, for action at Carizzo Canyon, New Mexico on May 7, 1890

McBREYER, WILLIAM, Sergeant, Troop K, 10th United States Cavalry, for action at Elizabethtown, North Carolina on March 7, 1889

MAYS, ISIAH, Corporal, Company B, 24th United States Infantry, for action at Cedar Springs and Fort Thomas, Arizona on May 11, 1889

PAINE, ADAM, Private, Seminole Negro Indian Scouts, for action at Canyon Blanco, Statked Plains, Texas on September 26-27, 1874

ARMY (The Indian Campaigns in the West)

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

WALLY, AUGUST, Private, Troop I, 9th United States Cavalry, for action at Chichillo Negro Mountains, New Mexico on August 16, 1881

WARD, JOHN, Sergeant, Seminole Negro Indian Scouts, for action at Pecos River, Texas on August 16, 1881

WILLIAMS, MOSES, First Sergeant, Troop I, 9th United States Cavalry, for action at Chichillo Negro Mountains, New Mexico on August 16, 1881

WILSON, WILLIAM O., Corporal, Troop I, 9th United States Calvary, for action during the Sioux Campaign in 1890

WOODS, BRENT, Sergeant, Troop B, 9th United States Cavalry, for action near McEvers Ranch, New Mexico on August 19, 1881

BLACK AMERICAN RECIPIENTS OF THE
MEDALS OF HONOR

THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

ARMY

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

BAKER, EDWARD L., JR. Sergeant Major, 10th United States Cavalry, for action at Santiago, Cuba on July 1, 1898

BELL, DENNIS, Private, Troop H, 10th United States Cavalry, for action at Tayabacoa, Cuba on June 30, 1898

LEE, FITZ, Private, Troop M, 10th United States Cavalry, for action at Tayabacoa, Cuba on June 30, 1898

THOMPKINS, WILLIAM H., Private, Troop G, 10th United States Cavalry, for action at Tayabacoa, Cuba on June 30, 1898

WANTON, GEORGE H. Sergeant, Troop M, 10th United States Cavalry, for action at Tayabacoa, Cuba on June 30, 1898

NAVY

PENN, ROBERT, Fireman, First Class, USS IOWA, for action off Santiago, Cuba on July 20, 1898

BLACK AMERICAN RECIPIENTS OF THE
MEDALS OF HONOR
THE INTERIM PERIOD (After Civil War)

MEDAL OF HONOR TO BE AWARDED POSTHUMOUSLY TO WORLD WAR I SOLDIER

The Department of the Army announced today the President of the United States has approved the posthumous award of the Medal of Honor to Corporal Freddie Stowers, a United States Army veteran of World War I.

Stowers, a native of Anderson County, South Carolina, displayed exceptional heroism on September 28, 1918, while serving as a squad leader in Company C, 371st Infantry Regiment, 93rd Infantry Division. His company was the lead company during an attack on Hill 188 in the Champagne Marne Sector, France, during the First World War. Faced with enemy deception that devastated the unit, Corporal Stowers took charge, setting such a courageous example of personal bravery and leadership that he inspired his men to follow him into the fray. With complete disregard of personal danger under devastating fire, he crawled forward, leading his squad toward an enemy machine gun nest which was inflicting heavy casualties on his company. After fierce fighting, the machine gun position was destroyed. Continuing his crawl forward and urging his men to continue the attack on a second trench line, he was gravely wounded by machine gun fire. Stowers still pressed forward, urging on the members of his squad, until he died. Inspired by Stowers' selfless heroism and bravery, Company C continued its attack against incredible odds, contributing to the capture of Hill 188 and causing heavy enemy casualties.

Stowers' unit was organized on 31 August, 1917, at Camp Jackson, South Carolina as the 1st Provisional Infantry Regiment, redesignated in October of that year as the 371st Infantry and attached to the 93rd Division (Provisional). The regiment deployed to France the following April. In France, the 371st was reorganized under French tables of organization and equipment, and fought with French units. It served in the Lorraine and Alsace sectors, and took part in the Meuse-Argonne campaign. The regiment was awarded the French Croix de Guerre with Palm for its service in World War I. The citation for the award characterized the regiment as having a "superb spirit and admirable disregard for danger". In February 1919, the 371st returned to the United States and was demobilized at Camp Jackson.

Stowers is the only black American to receive the Medal of Honor for actions during World War I. In 1988, the Secretary of the Army directed that the Army conduct research to determine whether there had been any barriers to black soldiers in the Medal of Honor recognition process. The Army conducted extensive research during 1988 and 1989 at the National Archives and determined that Stowers was recommended for the Medal of Honor but, for reasons unknown, his recommendation was never processed. Once the Army learned that a legitimate recommendation for the Medal of Honor had not been properly processed in accordance with public law, it conducted a thorough review of Stowers' action in France during World War I to ensure it met Medal of Honor standards. The Chief of Staff of the Army, Secretary of the Army, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, and Secretary of Defense thoroughly reviewed the case file and recommended to the President that the Medal of Honor be awarded to Stowers.

The Medal of Honor will be awarded to Stowers' surviving sisters during ceremonies at the White House on April 24, 1991.

WORLD WAR II

No black American military person received either the Army or Navy Medal of Honor for this war. Defense Secretary Frank Carlucci initiated a review of the records of decorated black servicemen during this war in an effort to determine if racial discrimination was a factor of denial so far as black

Americans receiving this medal. Defense Secretary Cheney has had the research and review continued.

206

BLACK AMERICAN RECIPIENTS OF THE
MEDALS OF HONOR
KOREAN CONFLICT

ARMY

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

CHARLTON, CORNELIUS H. Sergeant, 24th infantry Regiment, 25th Division, for action near Chipo-Ri, Korea on June 2, 1951

THOMPSON, WILLIAM, Private, 24th Infantry Regiment, 25th Division, for action near Haman, Korea on August 6, 1950

207

BLACK AMERICAN RECIPIENTS OF THE
MEDALS OF HONOR

VIETNAM CONFLICT

U. S. ARMY

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

ANDERSON, WEBSTER, Sergeant, Battery A, 2d Battalion, 320th Artillery, 101st Airborne Division, for action at Tam Ky, Republic of Vietnam on October 15, 1967

BRYANT, WILLIAM MAUD, Sergeant First Class, Company A, 5th Special Forces Group, 1st Special Forces, for action at Long Khanh Province, Republic of Vietnam on March 24, 1969

JOHNSON, DWIGHT H., Specialist 5th Class, Company B, 1st Battalion, 69th Armor, 4th Infantry Division, for action at Dak To Kontum Province, Republic of Vietnam on January 15, 1968

ASHLEY, EUGENE, JR., Sergeant, Company C., 5th Special Forces Group (Airborne), 1st Special Forces, for action Lang Vei, Republic of Vietnam on February T, 1968

JOEL, LAWRENCE, Specialist Sixth Class, Headquarters and Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion, 173d Airborne Brigade, for action in Vietnam on November 8, 1965

LANGHORN, GARFIELD M., Private First Class, Troop C, 7th Squadron, 17th Cavalry, 1st Aviation Brigade, for action at Pleiku Province, Republic of Vietnam on January 15, 1969

208

VIETNAM CONFLICT

U. S. ARMY

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

LEONARD, MATTHEW, Platoon Sergeant, Company B, 1st Battalion, 16th Infantry, 1st Infantry Division, for action at Suoi Da, Republic of Vietnam on February 28, 1967

OLIVE, MILTON L., III, Private First Class, Company B, 2d Battalion 503d Infantry, 173d Airborne Brigade, for action at Phu Cuong, Republic of Vietnam on October 22, 1965

ROGERS, CHARLES C., Lieutenant Colonel, 1st Battalion, 5th Infantry, 1st Infantry Division, for action at Fishhook, Republic of Vietnam on November 1, 1968.

LONG, DONALD RUSSELL, Sergeant, Troop C, 1st Squadron, 4th Cavalry, 1st Infantry Division, for action in the Republic of Vietnam on June 30, 1966

PITTS, RILEY L., Captain, Company C, 2d Battalion, 27th Infantry, 25th Infantry Division, for action at Ap Dong, Republic of Vietnam on October 31, 1967

SARGEANT, RUPERT L., First Lieutenant, Company B, 4th Battalion, 9th Infantry, 25th Infantry Division, for action at Hau Nghia Province, Republic of Vietnam on March 15, 1967

209

BLACK AMERICAN RECIPIENTS OF THE
MEDALS OF HONOR
VIETNAM CONFLICT

U. S.ARMY

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

SASSER, CLARENCE E., Specialist 5th Class, Headquarters Company, 3d Battalion,

60th Infantry, 90th Infantry Division, for action at DING Tuong Province on January 10, 1968

WARREN, JOHN E., JR., First Lieutenant, Company C, 2d Battalion, 22d Infantry, 25th Infantry Division, for action at Tay Ninh Province, Republic of Vietnam on January 14, 1969

SIMS, CLIFFORD CHESTER, Staff Sergeant, Company D, 2nd Battalion, 501st Infantry, 10 1st Airborne Division, for action at Hue, Republic of Vietnam on February 21, 1968

BLACK AMERICAN RECIPIENT OF THE MEDALS OF HONOR

U. S. MARINES

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

ANDERSON, JAMES A., Private First Class, 2d Platoon, Company F., 2d Battalion, 3d Marine Division, for action at Cam Lo, Vietnam on February 28, 1967

Davis, RODNEY M., Sergeant, Company B, 1st Battalion, 5th Marines, 1st Marine Division, for action at Quang Na Province, Republic of Vietnam on September 6, 1967

JOHNSON, RALPH H., Private First Class, Company A, 1st Recon Battalion, 1st Marine Division, for action at Quan Duc Valley, Republic of Vietnam on March 5, 1968

AUSTlN, OSCAR P., Private First Class, Company E, 7th Marines, 1st Marine Division, for action at Da Nang, Republic of Vietnam on February 23, 1969

JENKINS, ROBERT H., JR., Private First Class, 3d Reconnaissance Battalion, 3d Marine Division, for action at Base Argonne on March 5, 1969

CHAPTER VIII

IN ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF CURRENT

BLACK MILITARY ROLE MODELS

BLACK MILITARY ROLE MODELS

U. S. ARMY:

COLONELS

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

COL JOE NATHAN BALLARD
Brigade Commander
EN HHC Theater A, Karlsruhe, GE

COL BOYD C. BRYANT
Discom Commander
AB DIV HH/MMC S, Ft. Bragg, NC

COL HAROLD EUGENE BURCH
Discom Commander
HHC DISCOM 1CD, Ft. Hood, TX

COL ARTHUR TRUMAN DEAN
Group Commander USA
Postal GRP E, Rheinau, GE

COL MATTHEW DEVORE
Principal
DIR DASD MMP
Pentagon, DC

COL LARRY RUDEL ELLIS
Brigade Commander
HHC 1St BDE 3D INF Schweinft GE

COL ARTHUR JAMES GIPSON
Commander
USASSC HQS TRP BDE
Ft. Benjamin Harrison, GA

COL TERRY ANTHONY GORDON
Community Commander
USAMIL COM ACT
Neu Ulm, GE

COL MILTON HUNTER
Commander ENDIST SEATTLE
Seattle, WA

U. S. ARMY:

COLONELS

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

COL LOUIS MYLES JACKSON
Commander
Toxic Haz Mat Agy
Edgewood, MD

COL ROLAND M. JOE
Deputy Chief of Staff
Human Resources Division
USA, Europe

COL LARRY REGINALD JORDAN
Brigade Commander
IN HHG 02 Bde
Kitzingen, GE

COL FRANK PURNELL OAKLEY
Brigade Commander
MI BDE
Ft. Monmouth, NJ

COL TOMMY TAYLOR OSBORNE
Brigade Commander
15th Signal Brigade
Ft. Gordon, GA

COL EUGENE FREDERICK SCOTT
Discom Commander
HHC DISCOM 1CD
Ft. Hood, TX

COL DOROTHY ELAINE SPENCER
CDR USAISEC CONUS
USAISEC CONUS
Ft. Ritchie, VA

COL WILLIE ALBERT TEMPTON
USAREUR Theater
HQU 7A ODCSOPS
Heidelberg, GE

COL SAMUEL PRYOR WALKER
PMS UTC
Hampton Institute
Hampton, VA

U. S. ARMY:

SERGEANTS MAJOR

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

SGM RUSSEL ANDERSON
USATC
Ft. Jackson, SC

SGM WILLIE BATTLE
USA ORD CEN & School
APG, MD

SGM JEROME BETTIS
ODCSPER
Washington, DC

SGM MERELL BLEDSOE
USA Postal Grp Eur
APO NY (Schwetz)

SGM GLORIA J. BROKE
Brook Army Med Center
Ft. Sam Houston, TX

SGM ARTHUR BUFORD
USAO Gen & School N
APG, MD

SGM JOE L. BRYANT
748th MI BN
Ft. Sam Houston, TX

SGM CHARLES CHAPPELL
9th Inf DISCOM
Ft. Lewis, WA

SGM FREDERICK CLAYTON
Walter Reed AMC
Washington, DC

U. S. ARMY:

SERGEANTS MAJOR

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

SGM WILLIAM C. DALTON
29th Sig Bde
Fort Gordon, GA

SGM ANTHONY L. EATON
Cadet Commander
Ft. Monroe, VA

SGM EDWARD GARRETT
USA INF CTR
Ft. Benning, GA

SGM BRUCE T. HUDSON
442nd Sig Bn
Ft. Gordon, GA

SGM HAROLD HUNT
USA LABCOM
Adelphi, MD

SGM EDWARD JONES
7TH Sig CMD
Ft. Ritchie, MD

SGM ROY MCCORMES
USA AVN CTR & FR
Ft. Rucker, AL

SGM SAMUEL L. McKOY
Command Sgt. Major
Aberdeen Proving Grounds, MD

SGM CHARLIE MILLER, II
USA ORD, MIS & MUN
Redstorn Arselan, AL

U. S. ARMY:

SERGEANTS MAJOR

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

SGM JOSHUA PERRY
US ARMY MP CTR & SCH
Ft. McClellan, AL

SGM RAYMOND R. POLK, SR.
USAISC
Ft. Huachuca, AZ

SGM TONY L. SALTER

USATC & Ft. Dix
Ft. Dix, NJ

SGM HARRY J. STANFIELD, JR.
Fitzsimmons AMC
Fitzsimmons AMC, CO

SGM EARL E. SMITH
3rd USA
Fort McPherson, GA

SGM PAUL L. TUCKER

217

U. S. NAVY:

OFFICERS

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

CAPT JULIA OTEALA BARNES
Medical Staff
Naval Medical Command
Southeast Region

CAPT DAVID L. BREWER
Special Assistant to the CNO
Office of the CNO

CAPT JOHN PRICE KELLY
Comptroller
Naval Medical Command
San Francisco, CA

CAPT EDWARD MOORE, JR.
Commanding Officer (Prospective)
USS COWPENS (CG-63)

CAPT BUDDIE JOE PENN
Director of Security Assistance
Operations Office of Technology
Transfer and Security Assistance

CAPT WILTON R. STEWART
Dir, Navy EEOI, MMPC
Washington, DC

CAPT CHARLES LEROY TOMPKINS
Commanding Officer

Enlisted Personnel Manpower
Accounting Center

CAPT MARGIE LOUISE TURNER
Director of WWMCCS ADP Systems
Space and Naval Warfare
Systems Command

CAPT JAMES CHARLES WILLIAMS
Chaplain
Naval Education & Training Program
Management Support Activity

218

U. S. NAVY:

OFFICERS

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

CAPT ANTHONY JOHN WATSON
Deputy Commandant of Midshipmen

CAPT. (S) JOHNNIE M. BOYNTON
Professor of Naval Science
NROTC Southern University A & M

CDR EVERETT LEWIS GREENE
Staff Assistant
CNO for Surface Warfare Staff

(S) Refers to Select Status

219

U. S. NAVY:

MASTER CHIEF PETTY OFFICERS

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

MCPO ALBERT ADKINS
Aircraft Maintenanceman
Maintenance Control Composite
Squardon Six

MCPO HARLEY BROWN
Aircraft Maintenanceman
Command Master Chief

Naval Air Station, Jacksonville

CPO CARL LEE COBB
Torpedorsmans Mate
Staff
Naval Intelligence Command
San Diego

MCPO JAMES GLOVER, JR.
Aviation Boatswains Mate
Staff
Naval Air Station, Jacksonville

MCPO ALBERT JACKSON, JR.
Fire Controlman Force
Master Chief
Chief of Naval Education & Training

MCPO ISSAC INGRAM, JR.
Machinists Mate
Command Master Chief
Naval Military Personnel Guard

MCPO SANDRA ELZARA KEETON
Navy Counselor
Staff
Naval Air Force, Pacific

MCPO WILLIE LEE McRAE
Boiler Technician
Staff
Destroyer Squadron Two

MCPO OTHAN N. MONDY
Aircraft Maintenanceman
Force Master Chief
Naval Air Force, U.S. Pacific Fleet

U. S. NAVY:

MASTER CHIEF PETTY OFFICERS

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

MCPO SOLOMON REED
Data Processing Technician
Command Master Chief
Navy Recruiting Command

MCPO JIMMIE C. WILLIAMS
Boatswains Mate
Staff
Naval Surface Force
U.S. Pacific Fleet

U. S. MARINE CORPS:

OFFICERS

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

COLONEL J. P. ALLEN, JR.
Marine Corps Advisor PMS-377
Navy Sea Systems Command
Washington, DC

COLONEL C. F. BOLDEN, JR
Astronaut
Space Task Group Appollo
Houston, TX

COLONEL F. L. JONES
Exec Assistant Deputy for Support
MCRDAC
Washington, DC

COLONEL J. W. MOFFETT
Director, Operations and Training
HQBN MCAGCC
Twenty Nine Palms, CA

COLONEL H. L. REED
Head, Plans & Budget Branch
Training & Educational Ctr
(Perm Pers)

COLONEL C. L. STANLEY
Advisor for POW/MIA Affairs & Asst.
for Australia and New Zealand
The Pentagon
Washington, DC

LT. COLONEL (S) D. A. DANIELS
Commanding Officer, MEP Station
77 Forsyth St.
Martin Luther King, Jr. Fed Building
Atlanta, GA

MAJOR D. T. WILLIAMS
College Degree Program

MCSF US NAVAL BASE
Norfolk,VA

(S) Refers to Select Status

222

U. S. MARINE CORPS:

ENLISTED PERSONNEL

SERGEANT MAJOR K. BROOKS
2nd MAW FMFLANT
Marine Corps Air Station
Cherry Point, NC

SERGEANT MAJOR R. L FIELDS
2nd Landing Support Battalion
Camp Lejune, NC

SERGEANT MAJOR D. JOHNSON
HQ&HQ Squadron
Marine Corps Air Station
Tustin, CA

SERGEANT MAJOR J. L MORRIS
Inspector General Sergeant Major
Office of the Naval Inspector Gen.
CO A HQBN HQMC

SERGEANT MAJOR REESE
Command Element
13th MEU (SOC)
Camp Pendleton, CA

SERGEANT MAJOR S. ROBINSON
Group Sergeant Major
HQ Marine Air Group 36
San Francisco, CA

MSTR GUNNERY SGT J. BEY, SR.
Communication Chief
H&S Co, 2d SRI Group
II MEF FMFLANT
Camp Lejune, NC

MSTR GUNNERY SGT C. DAVIS
G-2 Chief
4th MARDIV (REIN) FMF USMCR
New Orleans, LA

MSTR GUNNERY SGT D. B. PACE
Operations Chief
2nd CBT ENGR BN
Camp Lejune, NC

223

U. S. MARINE CORPS:

ENLISTED PERSONNEL

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

MSTR GUNNERY SGT R. J. JOHNSON
Wing Engineer Chief
MWHS-4 DET A 4th MAW
400 Dauphine St. NSA
New Orleans, LA

MSTR GUNNERY SGT F. SIMMONS
NCOIC Marine Corps Detachment
Naval School EOD Naval Ord Stn.
Indianhead, MD

MSTR GUNNERY SGT T. C. WILLIAMS
Training & Visual Info. Suppt Chief
Headquarters & Service BN MCRD
Paris Island, SC

SGM CECIL M. WRIGHT
Recruiting Station
Orlando, FL

SGM JOHN H. WILLS
USMC

224

U. S. AIR FORCE:

COLONELS

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

COL WESLEY R. ARDIS
Chief, Installation Mgmt Division
Directorate of Programs
The Pentagon

COL HAROLD A. ARCHIBALD
Directorate for Operations

J3, Joint Staff
Fort Richie, MD

COL GUION S. BLUFORD, JR.
Astronaut-Mission Spec. (NASA)
Lyndon B. Johnson Space Center
Houston, TX

COL WILBERTON CASTLEBERRY
Deputy Director, Plans and Policy
HQ SAC
Offutt AFB, NE

COL JOHN A CULVER
Deputy Director, Pgms & Air Force
Board Matters ACS/SC (HQ USAF)
Washington, DC.

COL WAYNE T. FISHER
Commander,
377 Civil Engineering Grp (USAFE)
Ramstein AFB, GE

COL BILLY R. GAMBLE
Commander, 1836th Engineering Installation Group (AFCC)
Lindsey AFB, GE

COL FREDERICK D. GREGORY
Astronaut-Pilot (NASA)
Lyndon B. Johnson Space Center
Houston, TX

COL VICTOR E. HARDIN
Deputy for EUCOM/NATO Pgms
International Logistics Center
Wright-Patterson AFB, OH

U. S. AIR FORCE:

COLONELS

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

COL EDWARD HENDERSON, JR.
Chief of Staff
Defense Communications Agency
Arlington, VA

COL ALBERT A. L. HOCKADAY

Commandant
Air Force Chaplain School (HQ AU)
Maxwell AFB, AL

COL JOHN D. HOPPER, JR
Deputy Commander of Operations
63rd Military Airlift Wing
Norton AFB, CA

COL CLARENCE J. KELLEY
Director, Command & Control & Mission Support Systems
Washington, DC

COL MARVlN G. MATTHEWS
Chief, Tactical Warning/Attack
Assessment Branch NMCS
Joint Staff (JCS) Washington, DC

COL LLOYD W. NEWTON
Commander
12th Flying Training Wing (ATC)
Randolph AFB, TX

COL PAUL G. PATTON
Commander, Research & Acquisition Comm. Division (AFCC)
Andrews AFB, MD

COL HERMAN A. PERGUESE
Director, Contract Management
Hdqtrs, Air Force Syst Command
Andrews AFB, MD

COL JOSEPH C. RAMSEY, JR.
Commander
Air Reserve Personnel Center
Lowry AFB, CO

U. S. AIR FORCE:

COLONELS

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

COL LEONARD M. RANDOLPH, JR
Deputy Command Surgeon/Dir.
Professional Services (HQ TAC)
Langley AFB, VA

COL RICHARD D. RAY

Deputy Chief
Colonels' Group (HQ AFMPC)
Randolph AFB, TX

COL CATO L. REAVES
Assistant Deputy Director
Contingency Plans (HQ TAC)
Langley AFB, VA

COL JAMES H. SCOTT
Commander
Air Force Commissary Service
Hickam AFB, HI

COL WALTER E. SMITH
Assistant Deputy Chief of Staff
Engineering and Services
Scott AFB, IL

COL HOWARD P. SWEENEY
Staff Judge Advocate
Twenty-Second Air Force
Travis AFB, CA

COL CLARA B. WALLACE
Chief
Nurse Education Br (HQ AFMPC)
Randolph AFB, TX

COL WILLIAM H. WALTON
Director, Military Equal Opportunity Policy (DOD)
Washington, DC

COL HENRY J. WILLIAMS
Commander
Base Military Training School (ATC)
Lackland AFB, TX

U. S. AIR FORCE

COLONEL SELECT

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

COL (S) FRANK J. ANDERSON, JR.
Director Programming & Policy Implementation
Contracting & Manufacturing
Andrews AFB, MD

COL (S) WALTER I. JONES
Chief, Telecommun Mgt Branch
Command, Controm and Commun
Systems Directorate
USCINCPAC, Camp H.M. Smith, HI

COL (S) BEN F. McCARTER
Director, Commanders Staff Group
HQ, AFSC, Andrews AFB, MD

COL WILLIAM E. STEVENS
Chief, Middle East/Africa/South
Asia Division
Deputy Directorate
Regional Plans & Policy

COL(S) J. D. WELLS
Deputy Director for Special Projects
AF/SCS
The Pentagon

U. S. AIR FORCE:

CHIEF MASTER SERGEANTS

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

CMSGT DON M. BOURDEAUX
Chief, Aerial Gunners Branch
16th S O Squadron
Hurlburt Field, FL

CMSGT JERRY BROWN
Senior Enlisted Advisor
834th Airlift Division/CMS
Hickman Field, HI

CMSGT HARVEY J. COUNCIL
Maintenance Manager
89th Organization Maintenance Squadron/MAOS
Andrews AFB, MD

CMSGT WILLIE K. CURRIE
Senior Enlisted Advisor
United States Air Force in Europe
APO New York

CMSGT ALBRIEY FORTE
Executive to Chief of Staff
HQ AF Space Command

Peterson AFB, CO

CMSGT J. C. FUNCHESS
Deputy Dir. of Family Support Ctr
1003rd Mission Support Squad.
Peterson AFB, CO

CMSGT ROBERT E. GIBBS, JR.
Air Force Life Support Manager
366th Tactical Fighter Wing/DOOTL
Mountain Home AFB, ID

CMSGT MILTON S. HARRIS
Assistant Executive NCO
Tactical Air Command/DRE
Langley AFB, VA

CMSGT EARL T. JOYNER
Air Force Systems Command
LGMW
Andrews AFB, MD

U. S. AIR FORCE:

CHIEF MASTER SERGEANTS

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

CMSGT CARLTON LAND
Chief, Resource Manager
Air Force Mgmt. Engineering Agency/RM
Randolph AFB, TX

CMSGT RICHARD LINDSEY
Senior Enlisted Advisor
Eastern Space & Missile Center
Patrick AFB, FL

CMSGT DARLITO V. LUMPKIN
Medical Service Mgr to the Chief
Air Force Element, Blood Pgm.
BoIling AFB, DC

CMSGT CLAYTON MOORE
Superintendent, DCS Plans
Air Force Space Command/7XPEA
Peterson AFB, CO

CMSGT JAMES J. PLUCK, JR.

Deputy Chief, Spec. Pgms Division
AFMCtr/DPMRX
Randolph AFB, TX

CMSGT ALFREDO J. SAMPLE
Chief, Information Management
Tactical Air Command/IGEA
Langley AFB, VA

230

U. S. ARMY/AIR NATIONAL GUARD:

OFFICERS

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

COL THOMAS L. DANIELS
Executive Officer
Oklahoma NGB/CV
Pentagon ANG

COL WARREN LESLIE FREEMAN
Chief of Staff
District of Columbia NG

COL LAWRENCE E. GILLESPIE
Commander, Troop Command
District of Columbia NG

COL IRENE TROWELL-HARRIS
Bolling AFB
District of Columbia NG

COL ROBERT C. LOGAN
Director of Logistics
California NG

COL JAMES EDWARD MALLORY
Director of Operations
Plans and Programs
District of Columbia NG

COL LESTER L. McINTYRE
Assistant Adjutant General
Texas ANG

COL PAUL DAVID MONROE, JR.
Government Affairs Officer
Policy and Liaison Office
California NG

COL GILBERT E. SIDNEY
Director of Resource Management
Minnesota NG

231

U. S. ARMY/AIR NATIONAL GUARD:

OFFICERS

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

COL JAMES MILTON SINGLETON
Chief of Selective Service Op.
Louisiana NG

COL EZELL WARE, JR.
Assistant Director
Office of Policy and Liaison
California NG

COL ROSCOE CONKLIN YOUNG
State Surgeon
District of Columbia NG

LT COL CLARA HOLLIS
Delaware NG

LT COL ATTAH-JUNDWE OBIAJULU
HQ Troop Command
New York ANG

LT COL WALTER LEWIS PERSHA
Florida ANG

LT COL JESSE WILLIAMS, JR.
Illinois NG

MAJ GEORGE ALEXANDER
Delaware NG

COL CAROL D. BOONE
ANG Advisor, HqUSAF
Personnel Plans
New Mexico ANG

232

U. S. ARMY/AIR NATIONAL GUARD:

ENLISTED PERSONNEL

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

SGM REGINALD BOUNDS
3/102nd Armory
New Jersey ANG

SGM JOHN E. CONWAY
Delaware NG

SGM RAY L. HOOKS
Connecticut ANG

SGM GEORGE D. JOHNSON

SGM ALLEN JAMES KIRKPATRICK
Command Sergeant Major
33rd Infantry Brigade

SGM EUGENE J. KNIGHT

SGM FRANK B. MARTIN
Brigade Sergeant Major
404th Chemical Brigade
Illinois ANG

SGM W. G. MATTHEWS
District of Columbia ANG

SGM FRED J. MURRAY
District of Columbia NG

U.S. ARMY/AIR NATIONAL GUARD:

ENLISTED PERSONNEL

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

SGM BYRANT J. PEGRAM

SGM HERMAN T. PRESTON, JR.
District of Columbia NG

SGM EDGAR A. SHEPPARD
District of Columbia NG

CMSGT ALTON SIMMONS
NCOIC Quality Assurance
New Jersey ARNG

SGM MELVIN L. SMITH, JR.

CMSGT QUENTIN G. STILL
NCOIC Security Police
New Jersey ANG

SGM RAMON THOMPSON
175th Medical Brigade
California ANG

SGM WILLIAM J. THORNTON
Special Army Forces
Maryland ANG

SGM CARL B. TRUEHEART
103rd MP Bgn.
District of Colombia ANG

U. S. ARMY/AIR NATIONAL GUARD:

ENLISTED PERSONNEL

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

CMSGT MATTHEW VAUGHN
State Senior Enlisted Advisor
New Jersey ARNG

MSG GEORGE B. BROWN

MSG CLARENCE ELDRIDGE
District of Columbia ANG

MSG GEORGE LUCKEY
District of Columbia NG

MSG MACKINLEY SMITH
District of Columbia ANG

U. S. COAST GUARD:

OFFICERS

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

CAPT EDWARD R. WILLIAMS
Special Assistant Deputy
Chief of Training
USCG Headquarters
Washington, DC

CDR ELMO J. PETERS, JR.
Executive Officer
Support Center
New Orleans, LA

CDR CHARLES B. WILLIAMS
Assistant Chief
Telecommunication Systems
Washington, DC

CDR JOHN G. WITHERSPOON
Commanding Officer
Vessel Traffic Station
Houston/Galveston, Tx

LT. SHARON D. DONALD
Public Affairs Officer
5th Coast Guard District
Portsmouth, VA

MR. WALTER R. SOMERVILLE (SES)
Chief, Office of Civil Rights
USCG Headquarters
Washington, D.C.
(Coast Guard's highest ranking Black civilian employee)

U. S. COAST GUARD:

ENLISTED PERSONNEL

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

CPO ROBERT E. BONNETTE
Program Manager
Enlisted Guaranteed Schools

Washington, DC

CPO DAVID C. BUNCH
Non-Resident Course/Exam Writer
Reserve Training Center
Yorktown, VA

CPO DORIS H. HULL
USCG Training Center
Cape May, NJ

CPO MYRA L. MAXWELL
USCG HDQTRS
Washington, DC

EMC P. D. AUTRY

CPO C. L SUTTON
Assistant Chief, Personnel Branch
8th Coast Guard District
New Orleans, LA

CPO CURTIS E. SCOTT
USCG Training Center
Petaluma, CA

PART FOUR:

BLACK MILITARY/

DEFENSE ROLL CALL

CHAPTER IX

BLACK AMERICAN ROLL CALLS AT
THE UNITED STATES MILITARY
SERVICE ACADEMIES

The
United States
Military
Academy

West Point, New York

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Military Academy emblem

In 1799, when Alexander Hamilton proposed a combined military education based upon a fundamental school at West Point, he also asked for three specialized schools for engineers, artillery, infantry and cavalry and the Navy. It was not until 1843 that a system for regular appointments of cadets was instituted, relying upon the President and Congress for such appointments.

The Civil War proved that the Military Academy at West Point was indeed what it had been hoped that it would be...an institution that trained young men to assume leadership roles in many areas of endeavor, especially those dealing with the military. This war saw graduates from the academy fighting on both sides.

It was not until 1902 that the real educational purpose of the Academy made itself manifest in its curriculum. This program included an entire liberal curriculum which included English and the liberal arts. Thus, the concept of "the officer and the gentleman" began to bear fruit.

It was after World War I when General Douglas MacArthur became Superintendent that the curriculum began to reflect the modern concept of what is expected of the Academy. MacArthur had the curriculum revised to emphasize physical conditioning, weaponry, field tactic, military history and the concept of total war added to history, sociology and economics. Following World War II, the curriculum was changed again, this time making more provisions for blacks.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<FIGURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Photo of Henry O. Flipper

In 1877, Henry O. Flipper became the first black to graduate from the Academy, but the Army really had no place for the black officer. He eventually left the service under conditions that were considered less than honorable.

Nearly 100 years after his leaving the Academy, his record proved that he was wronged and an honorable discharge was issued in his name. His bust now adorns the alcove of the Cadet Library.

Following Flipper, several other blacks completed the training and were commissioned second lieutenants. Most notable among these were Charles Young, who rose to the rank of Colonel before he was retired from the Army and Benjamin O. Davis Jr, who went on to become a three-star general in the Air Force.

During the decade of the 1980's, General Gorden became the first black to assume the superintendency of the United States Military Academy at West Point. By that time (in 1968), the Academy had established an Equal Admissions

Opportunity Policy, and the number of blacks increased sharply. For example, there had been only 17 black cadets at the Academy in 1968, but that number increased to 77 the following year.

Since that time, there have been a significant number of black graduates, both male and female, from that institution, They are found in all phases of cadet life and activities.

The figures that follow show the black graduates from the Academy on a yearly basis from 1877 through 1984. After that date, the names are of graduates and the current class lists.

BLACK GRADUATES AND CLASS LISTS FOR
UNITED STATES MILITARY ACADEMY

1877-1993

Class of 1877
Flipper, Henry O.

Class of 1887
Alexander, John H.

Class of 1889
Young, Charles D.

Class of 1936
Davis, Benjamin O. Jr.

Class of 1941
Fowler, James D.

Class of 1943
Davenport, Clarence M.
Tresville, Robert B. Jr.

Class of 1944
Francis, Henry M.

Class of 1945
Davis, Ernest J. Jr.
Rivers, Mark E. Jr.

Class of 1946
McCoy, Andrew A. Jr.

Class of 1949
Howard, Edward B.
Smith, Charles L.

Class of 1950
Carlisle, David
Green, Robert W.

Class of 1951
Brown, Norman J.
Wainer, Douglas F.

Class of 1963
Banks, Edgar Jr.
Jackson, David S.
Ivy, William L.
Handcox, Robert C.

Class of 1964
Miller, Warren F. Jr.
Ramsay, David L.

Class of 1965
Anderson, Joseph B.
Conley, James S.
Hester, Arthur C.
Jenkins, Harold A. Jr.

Class of 1966
Cox, Ronald E.
Davis, Thomas B. III
Ramsay, Robert B.

Class of 1967
Fowler, James D. Jr.
Whaley, Bobby G.

Class of 1968
Copeland, Rene G.
Flowers, Ernest Jr.
Garcia, Victor
Howard, James T.
Jordan, Larry R.
Martin, John T. III
Outlaw, Leroy B.
Robinson, Benny L.
Rotie, Wilson L. Jr.
Tildon, Ralph B.

Class of 1969
Cooper, Cornelius Jr.
Cousar, Robert J. Jr.

Robinson, Roscoe Jr.
Woodson, William B.
Young, James R. Jr.

Class of 1953
Corprew, Gerald
Hughes, Bernard C.
Worthy, Clifford

Class of 1954
Lee, Ronald B.
Turner, LeRoy C.
Robinson, Hugh G.

Class of 1955
Hamilton, John M. Jr.
Olive, Lewis C. Jr.
Cassells, Cyrus C. Jr.

Batchman, Gilbert R.
Brown, John M.

Class of 1956
Blunt, Robert R.

Class of 1957
Bradley, Martin G.
McCullom, Cornell Jr.

Class of 1958
Brunner, Ronald S.

Class of 1959
Baugh, Raymond C.
Kelley, Wilburne A. III

Class of 1960
Dorsey, Ira

Class of 1961
Brown, Reginald J.
Quinn, Kenneth L.

Class of 1962
Gorden, Fred L.
Groves, Sheldon H.
Hackett, Jerome R.
Minor, James A. Jr.
Steele, Michael F.
Tabela, Francis E.
Williams, Michael M.

Class of 1970
Mason, Robert E.
Morgan, Frederick M.
Price, Willie J.
Reid, Trevor A.
Robinson, Bruce E.
Steel, Gary R.
Thomas, Kenneth L.

Class of 1971
Anderson, Edgar

Brice, David L.
Dedmond, Tony E.
Edwards, Joe
Freeman, Robert E.
James, Kevin T.
Plummer, William W.

Class of 1972
Burns, Cornelius
Mension, Danny L.
Squires, Percy

Class of 1973
Adams, Jesse B.
Bell, Richard Jr.
Bivens, Courtland C. III
King, Jimmie D.
Lewis, Kevin M.
Lynch, Myron C.
Mallory, Phillip L.
Reid, Ronnie E.
Sample, Allan L.
Spaulding, Milton C.
Taylor, Theodore R.
Topping, Gerald W.

Wallace, Michael D.
Wheeler, Clayton R.

Class of 1975
Anderson, D. T.
Armstrong, B. M.
Austin, L. J. Jr.
Benn, J. F. Jr.
Boddie, O. B. Jr.
Bradley, R.
Briggs-Hall, M. A.
Brown, A. B. Jr.
Collins, Vincent R.
Daily, Anthony B.
Eugene, Bernhard G.
Howell, Mitchell A.
Jackson, Arthur D.
Jones, Curtis L.
Lewis, Bret A.
Lunsford, Joseph M.
Lynem, Joseph P.
McFadden, Reginald
Miott, Rory Q.
Mitchell, Robert L.

Byrd, J.E.
Cheese, R. A.
Dupree, D. W.
Dyer, A. G.
Hanford, C. B.
Harris, D. L.
Harris, J. W. III
Hicks, J. E.
Johnson, E. A. Jr.
Johnson, R. E.
Jones, J. D. III
Jordan, N. C.
Lewis, S. J.
Maney, E. K.
Mooney, D. L.
Peters, V. M.
Pinkney, R. M.
Shaw, E. E. Jr.
Smith, M. L.
South, C. M. Jr.
Taylor, P. L. III
Thigpen, W. L.
Williams, D. L.
Williams, J. P.

Class of 1976
Alexander, M. A.
Austin, C,.W
Bivins, D. K.
Brown, J.L
Chase, R. P.
Collins, L. C.
Crecy, W. G.
Crocker, V. B.
Crofton, W. T.
Dixon, M. L.
Elam, A.
Fields, G.
Floyd, J. N.
Grammar, J. K.
Hayes, A. B.
Hicks, P. L
Jett, S. A.
Johnson, R. L.
Little, L. L
Louis, V. D.
Lullen, J. J.
McKenzie, C.
Miles, H. A.
Morgan, E. R.
Owens, J. F.
Perry, M. J.

Pruitt, W. H.
Ricks, S. J.
Shelton, L. E.
Simpson, P. R.
Sims, K E.
Slate, L.
Smith, M. A.
White, M. A.
Whitlock, W. P.

Mosby, William E.
Pace, Gerald D.
Peebles, Darrell
Ross, James L.
Sanders, Carl E.
Scott, Kenneth L.
Scriber, Phillip H.
Taliferro, Jerry
Terry, William R.
Thompson, Terrance
Vaughn, James A.
Washington, Donald
Williams, Calvin
Wilson, Alfred A.
Wilson, Michael B.

Class of 1978
Adams, D. C.
Allen, C. D.
Alston, L. M.
Bassa, R. L
Beatty, W. D.
Bostick, T. P.
Bowman, Q. V.
Bulls, H. E.
Cade, B. D.
Carter, R. L
Clark, M. C.
Collins, T. W.
English, M. A.
Ford, S. H.
Fore, H. R.
Fry, D.L.
Grant, R. A.
Hall, M. H.
Hamilton, W.
Hargrove, P. H.
Harris, C. A.
Herndon, H. E.
Hollingsworth, J.
Holman, S. E.
Johns, O. H.
Johnson, H. E.
Jourdan, L. T.
King, G.
Landry, P. G.
Lewis, D. G.
Mallory, R. P.
Martin, Q. R.
Miles, F. M.
Mingilton, M. D.
Mitchell, C.

Mobley, D. L.
Moseley, D. L
Moseley, M. M.
Moye, M.
Nixon, W. J.
Owens, C. D.
Ouslley, G. M.
Pilgrim, C. F.
Price, W. W.

Williams, H. M.

Class of 1977
Belcher, Gerald A.
Beverly, Raymond N.
Butler, Cranson A.
Carson, Ivory D.
Chapman, Reginald K.
Clark, Edward D.
Clay, James
Scribner, C. F.
Seaton, M. J.
Smith, C.
Taylor, T. T.
White, W. L.
Wilson, K H.
Winton, G. J.
Young, V. J.

Class of 1979
Adams, William D.
Ash, Toney L.
Austin, Michael D.
Balom, Curtis II
Beasley, Michael D.
Bonds, Marcus B.
Brannon, Gregory K
Brooks, Leo A.
Brundage, Clennie
Bullard, Edward J.
Clark, David C.
Clemons, Edward K
Darlington, Loyd
Deramus, Lawrence D.
Fowlkes, Essex
Fuller, Duane E.
Gordon, Robert L.
Griffin, Wesley B.
Hall, Kevin L.
Hardrick, Harold S.
Hooper, Charles W.
Howard, Maroc L.
Hughes, Bernard C.
Jackson, Stanley M.
Jennings, Tony O.
Macklin, Phillip D.
McCall, James T.
McKissick, Isaac V.
Miller, Kevin L
Mitchell, Chris T.
Oliver, Joseph P.
Petit, Jules G.
Pettus, Carlous T.
Sears, Walter A.
Sledge, Nathaniel H.
Sobers, Arthur A.
Staten, Michael U.
Stewart, John
Tabler, Anthony P.
Taylor, Clarence E.
Traylor, Jimmie L.
Veney, David W.
Walter, Clifford S.
Wilkerson, Joseph W.
Williams, C. Jr.

Class of 1981
Bland, Melvin H.
Britton, Randy A.
Cook, Jeffrey S.
Cooper, Keith L.
David, James E.
Davis, Archie L.
Delahoussaye, P. J.
Evans, Leroy M.
Freeman, Thomas
Gates, James A.
Gibson, Byron
Grady, Norman M.
Graham, David G.
Green, Emmett F.
Hall, Kimetha G.
Harris, Daryl E.
Hembry, James E.
Hill, James B.
Hines, Curtis T.
Jackson, Christopher H.
Johnson, Hiram N.
Lambright, Michael
Luster, Robert A.
Lyons, Dereck E.
Mazyck, Alphonse F.
Miner, Michael D.
Peterson, Daryl W.
Petty, James E.
Pittard, Danna J.
Polite, Anita M.
Porter, Ronald A.
Pullen, Harvey L.
Reid, Carlton B.
Shields, Robert L.
Somersall, Paul O.
Streets, Kevin A.
Stroud, Andrew B.
Taylor, John J.
Thompson, Kevin S.
Topping, Kenneth L.
Turrentine, Larry C.
Webb, Anthony V.
Wilkins, Stephen M.
Williams, Eddie E.
Williams, Michael G.

Williams, James I.
Williams, Thomas
Willis, Michael B.
Yancey, David T.
Yeldell, Anthony L.

Class of 1980
Beans, Michael
Bland, Andrew R.
Brooks, Vincent K
Dallas, Joy S.
Dennis, Darrell C.
Ellerbe, Michael D.
Gayle, Michael D.
Gillis, Reginald R.
Grace, Karl F.
Grayer, Curtis A.

Harrington, W. D.
Hervey, George A.
Hilliard, John F.
Jones, Ernest W.
Jones, Jeffrey
Laney, Mark N.
Mattingly, John A.
Mays, George S.
Miles, Lloyd
Perdue, Rodney
Rivers, Eddie L.
Robinson, Hugh G.
Scott, James C.
Shepherd, Gilbert
Sledge, William T.
Stephens, Gregory B.
Strode, Tollie
Turner, Henry C.
Walter, Priscilla
Wilson, Duane

Class of 1982
Almore, Arthur
Austin, Stanley
Bell, Oliver J.
Bennett, Jerryl
Bland, Christopher
Boston, Stephen
Boutte, Brian M.
Callahan, Dennis
Cofield, William
Coleman, Joseph
Dabney, Harold
Dodson, Walter
Dunn, James F.
Goodwin, Michael

Grammer, Nadja
Hackney, John K.
Hargraves, William
Harris, David D.
Heard, Lance
Hervey, Cordell Jr.
Hollifield, Rodney
Johnson, Chris
Jones, Emmett
Jones, Kermit
Knotts, Lester
Lowry, William L.
Malloy, Brian
Miller, Cliff
Mosby, Stewart
Perry, Benjamin II
Powell, Webster

Skinner, Eugene
Spencer, Michael
Terry, Gary L.
Thomas, David L.
Wilkins, David
Williams, Gary
Wilmer, Archie III
Wynder, Allen
Taylor, Howard A.

Class of 1983
Alexander, William
Allen, Clinton O.
Allen, William T.
Barbers, Charles R.
Bell, Jonathan A.
Copeland, Anthony E.
Crumlin, Michael A.
Crutcher, Charlie W.
Smith, Daryl G.
Tai, Neville P.
Thomas, Fern J.
Tunnell, Harry D.
Walters, Anthony J.
Watford, Roslyn A.
White, Ronald O.
Watson, Tee Gee

Class of 1985
Atkins, Elton Dominic
Allen, Michael C.,
Asberry, Herman III
Augustine, Harvey III
Babers, Alex L. III
Baisden, Michael
Banks, Daniel Theodore
Barring, Troy Allen
Bishop, Garry Parrant

Daniel, Jeffrey Arnaz
Davis, Alfrazier
Fitzgerald, Gregory S.
Foster, Stephen P.
Gates, Willie E.
George, Marc C.
Hamilton, Marcus K
Hayes, Morris G.
Hopson, Mark J.
Jackson, Julius
Jackson, Libby A.
Johnson, Christine
Lightball, Donnell
McFadden, Willie J.
Morgan, Thomas Jr.
Neason, Clarence Jr.
Newkirk, Brian T.
Oakes, Patrick B.
Pruitt, Larry H.
Rodriquez, Anthony P.
Thomas, Johnny F.
Thompson, James A.
Vaughan, John K.
Walker, Gerald J.
Williams, Cardell
Williams, Darryl A.
Williams, Michael K.

Class of 1984
Armstrong, Bryan J.
Baldwin, Cleophas
Boyd, Daniel O.
Bradley, Sherry J.
Brown, Kenneth
Celestan, Gregory J.
Cobb, Alma J.
Cuerington, Andre M.
Delphin, Julie A.
Dow, Thurman E.
Gamble, Eddie L
Gardner, Kevin G.
Gaston, Angela M.
Grayer, Gerren S.
Holiday, Herschel L.

Howard, Rory J.
Johnson, Derek
Jones, Kevin
Lamber, Alexander L Jr.
McCloud, William P.
McNair, Kerry V.
Mickens, Stanley V.
Morgan, Gergory L.
Myhand, Rickey C.
Newsome, Earl
Oatis, Demetrius C.
Oliver, Ernest M.
Reever, Daryl K.
Rhodes, Robert E.
Richardson, Rickey W.
Robinson, Bruce E.
Rogers, Beverly Y.

Black, Aurelia L.
Blount, Anthony L.
Brown, James Bernard
Bryant, Vincent D.
Carr, Angela D.
Carroll, Catherine Leigh
Clark, Geoffrey Rene
Corbett, Carl D.
Corbett, Jeffrey Charles
Dallas, Jeffrey Burton
Gary, Michael Wayne
Gaston, Patrick Bernard
Giles, Edward E.
Goodley, Timothy Wayne
Greenhouse, Paul Stephen
Griffin, Eric Samuel
Griffin, Oliver Charles II
Hamilton, Marvin Karl
Hollingsworth, Jarvis V.
Hood, Brian M.
Horton, Michael Phillip
Jacobs, Ronald Jr.
Johnson, Calvin Vernard
Johnson, Mark Daniel
Johnson, Mark Stephen
Jones, Leon Jr.
Jones, Melvin Jr.
Jordan, Jansen James
King, Rhonda Michelle
Ladson, Gary L.
Lane, Charles Barnett Jr.
Lawson, John Henry Jr.
Lockett, Phillip Whitney
Lowery, Veronica Ann
Madden, Vernard C.
Manzy, Tyrone Joseph
Marshall, Jacqueline Y.
McCloud, Makie L.
McKelvy, William K.
Metoyer, Bryford Glenn Jr.
Moore, Kevin D.
Morris, John Spurgeon III
Myers, Robert T.
Newsome, Michael H.

Peterson, Queen E.
Peterson, Terence Eugene
Pierce, Ron Paul
Piper, Samuel Thelmon III
Poinsette, Kenneth Elija
Ramsey, James E.
Robinson, John Carter
Rogers, Dawne Marie
Scott, Alfred Jr.
Slaughter, Sherry Alysine
Smith, Rodney Damon
Steen, Michael A.
Stewart, James Edward
Taylor, Jonathan
Terry, Kathleen
Thompson, Allene Claire
Tifre, Edwin

Shaw, Everett M.
Sistrunk, Thomas M. III

True, Lelia Beth
Walker, Swane A.
Walker, Kevin Eric
Washington, Versalle F.
Webster, Lee Sydney
Wilson, Kevin Bernard
Woolfolk, Darryl K.
Wright, Degas Anglo

Class of 1986
Anderson, Frank H. III
Bazemore, Cleveland D.
Boykin, Oswald Stephen III
Bradford, Richard Luther
Calloway, Dennis Lenore
Champion, Wendell M.
Childs, Willie James
Collins, Michelle Loree
Cooke, Berkley Eugene
Cooper, Byron Willie
David, Sharri Janell
Davis, Tanya Lynn
Day, Richard Alan
Edwards, Keevin Bernard
Ellis, Michael Delane
Erkins, Phyllis Renee
Etheredge, Tod Steven
Fleming, Lorie Nichole
Gaines, Eric Allen
Garland, Paul Webb
Gibbs, Marilyn Marie
Grandberry, Walter Lee III
Greene, Terrance Michael
Harris, Marc Damond
Hemmans, Eve Ruth
Henderson, Michael A.
Holliday, Guy Dozier
Huggins, Kevin Lamonte
Hughes, Lawrence G.
Hylton, Anthony Charles
Johnson, Beverly Delores
Kennedy, Frank Melvin
Lane, Sherman Horton
Lipscomb, Racheau D. Jr.
Loche, George Eugene
Lockett, Robert Frazier Jr.
McKelvy, Kevin Wayne
McKnight, Balvin A.
McLeod, Craig Michael
Mixon, Laurence Martin
Monroe, Dexter Bernard
Motley, Edward Todd
Mount, Edward James Jr.
Benjamin, Robert E.Jr.
Bennett, Benjamin M. III
Biggins, Larry Darnell
Billington, Courtney Lance
Blackwell, Darren C.
Bodiford, Kurt Alan
Boston, James Edward
Brown, Deanna Yvette
Calhoun, John Quentin
Campbell, Terrance D.
Cephas, John Walter
Croskey, Joseph Perry II
Cunningham, Walter L. Jr.
Downey, Eric Ramon
Fleece, David Harlan
Forchion, Preston Lee II
Fore, Aaron Bernard
Fullwood, Reginald Jr.
Gilkey, Paul Elizabeth
Greaux, Keith Dereck
Hall, Katrina Darlene
Harmon, Johathan Paul
Harrison, Karl Desmond
Hope, Nathaniel Demetric
Hunter, Yvette Nevert
Jackson, Charles J. Jr.
Jackson, Roceric Carl
James, David LeRay
Johnson, Anthony James
Johnson, Nathan Jr.
Jones, Clarence Contee Jr.
Jones, Kim Less
Jones, Michael
Kegler, Michael Alexander
King, Reginal D.
Kyle, George McClelland
Lampley, William Thomas
Lewis, Ronald Flynn
Long, Sean Terrance
Matthews, George Nelson
McGriff, Sammie Lee II
McKenzie, Pearline A.
Morris, Stephen Albert R.
Morrison, Rickey Michael
Nelson, Wendell Lewis
Polanco, Miguel Angel
Pollard, Stephanie L.
Riley, Nicola Irene
Rivera, Franklin Delano II
Ross, Elbert George
Sampson, Kenneth C. Jr.
Sanders, William Alton
Santos, Michael C.

Noble, William Francis Jr.
Pearson, Pamela Denise
Phillips, Elliott Oliver Jr.
Pope, Danita
Purnell, Lavon R.
Richardson, Clifford
Scott, Gordon Anthony
Sercy, William III
Smith, Eugene Daryl
Smith, Frederica Suzette

Smith, Michael Darren
Stephens, Stephanie Lyn
Tafares, David A.
Tolson, Todd Fitzgerald
Turner, Karen Allison
Ward, William Edward
Washington, Valerie Lynn
Whale, George Lee
White, James Starling Jr.
Williams, Antonio
Williams, Charled E. Jr.
Williams, Thearon Michael

Class of 1987
Allen, Lawrence Charles
Andrus, James Arnold
Austin, Valarie Ruth
Banks, Bernard Bennett
Bembry, Lisa Lee
Shannon, Joyce Midori
Smith, Irving III
Smith, Maria Yvette
Smith, Monica Lynne
Smith, Paolo Francesco
Solomon, Norman Eugene
Steptoe, Ronald Joseph
Suggs, Michael Luigi
Tatum, Vernon Lemont
Tuggle, Eric Andre

Turner, Eric Christopher
Turner, Keven
Turner, Michael Edward
Washington, Paul L. Jr.
Wells, Robert Lee Jr.
White, Benjamin Mitchel
White, Timothy Mark
Williams, Charlene Corene
Williams, Daniel Edward
Williams, Ila Nadine
Willis, Dale Costello II
Wright, Benny Lee
Young, Cheryl Lynne

Class of 1988
Adams, Kevin Henry
Allen, Gregory John
Barnes, Russell

Barsella, Michael Keith
Bernard, Denna Louise
Branch, Gary D.
Brown, James Earl III
Brown, Kerk Baxtor
Bruns, Eric Bouvier
Buruus, Norvin Deveril
Campbell, Hugh Scott
Carroll, Albin Bernard
Carson, Brian Alexander
Clark, Ronald Patrick
Cook, Chris Terrell
Crawford, Tory Jon
Cushon, Albert Kelker
Duncan, Gary Van
East, Michael Odell
Evans, Arnold Benny
Frye, Walter Dakar E.
Gano, Sean
Gray, Delvakia
Hall, Jo Levern
Ham, Linwod Quentin Jr.
Hamilton, David Mark
Hamilton, Karlton
Harris, Robert David
Herring, Ronald D.
George, Oliver Clarence
Gibson, Kenneth Clifton
Gourrier, Troy Michael
Gwynn, Adolphus Rene
Hall, Arthur Lean III
Handy, Eric DeAndre
Hargrow, Cynthia
Harris, David Kevan
Hemmans, John Maxie Jr.
House, Mark Dorian
Jackson, Corwin Fitzgerald
Jamison, Selwyn Rachon
Jarmon, Thad Patrick
Johnson, Frank Roland Jr.
Jones, Trudy Otelia
Lacey, Jonathan Roger
Lattimer, Todd Langston
Lee, Algustus Walton Jr.
Lewis, John Wesley Jr.
Lilly, Gerald Elliott
Loggins, Mark Lynwood
Maddox, Lisa Maria
Mathis, Douglas Dwane
McGlothian Jonathan T.
McRae, William Edward
Montgomery, Damon G.

Hodge, Clifford Alexander
Hopkins, Dennis Cecil
Hotnit, Colin Eugene
Hunter, Ian Percy
Jackson, Archie III
Jean-Louise, Davis Jr.
Jefferson, Raymond M. III
Jenkins, Gregory Michael
Johnson, Charlie Jr.
Magee, Christopher H.
Masters, Monte Maurice
McLendon, Kelvin Dwight
Michael, Stephen Leopold
Miller, Gregory Jerome
Nelson, John Hamilton
Nichols, Ernest III
Noble, Michael Warren
Nutter, Frederick Ira
Oliver, Eddie III
Overton, David S., III
Patin, Michelle Joy
Porter, Torrance James
Reeves, Kevin Richard
Sanks, Warren Craig
Saulny, Edward Degrange
Settles, Monica Rose
Smith, Kevin Leo
Stallworth, William Sam
Sumter, Darren Jerod
Toomer, Jeffery Keith
Tuggle, Sherise Lavon
Turner, Morris Anthony
Webb, Benjamin Earl
Wells, Leonard Edward
Williams, Charles H. III
Woodbury, John Lebaron

Class of 1989
Alston, Roy Eugene
Bell, Michael Darren
Bowman, George F. Jr.
Boyd, Earnest Eugene
Campbell, Ronald Lewis
Carter, Tyno Burnell
Cheek, Tonya LaShawn
Cleveland, Jeffrey Craig
Crosland, Telita
DCosta, Joseph
Drake, Johathan Todd
Fletcher, Antonio Manuel
Fowler, Christopher Daniel
Frezell, James Edward Jr.
Gadson, Gregory Dmitri
Gardener, Randie A.
Gatling, George Chester
Nero, David Michael
Parker, Melvin Frantrell
Parker, Steven Lloyd
Patterson, Anne Sherrise
Peterson, Byron Douglas II
Phillips, Mark Anthony
Powell, Darius Anthony
Ramsey, Carl Dewaine
Rayfield, John Charles
Reed, Joseph Oliver III
Sampson, Kenton Carlo
Singleton, Tamara Gail
Smith, Melody Denise
Stubblefield, Lolita Maria
Talley, James Rodney
Wallace, Vincent Marcellus
Wellington, Deborah A.
White, Charles William Jr.
Williams, Maurice LaSalle
Williams, Robert Leroy, Jr.
Williamson, Russell M.
Wilson, Isiah III

Class of 1990
Alexander, Humberto Jose
Bailey, Broderick Jerome
Barnett, Benjamin Uriah
Baskerville, John Cornelius
Branch, Cynthia Lynn
Broadous, Hillery John
Brown, John Mitchell
Cain, Richard van
Donelson, Moir Perez
Farrar, Albert Franklin Jr.
Felder, Ronald Everett Jr.
Flowers, Eric Paul
Foster, Melynda Montez
Foye, David Marsel, Jr.
Gatewood, Leo Thomas III
Glaspie, Bobby Earl Jr.
Green, Ronald James
Griffin, Darryl Carl
Gurganus, Tritron R.
Heath, Garrett Durand
Ingles, Augusto Africanus
Jackson, Henry Lee II
Jackson, Louis Myles Jr.
Johnson, Bradford Linn
Johnson, Carol Ann
Johnson, Gordon Brett
Johnson, Joni Janine
Jones, James Edward
Jones, Thomas Waldon
Jordan, Sean Christopher
Kelley, Jason Earnest

Knighten, John Alex II
Liddell, Theodore Marcus
Miller, ONeal
Nash, Chauncy Conrad
Ndiaye, Magatte
Newman, Bryan Dewayne
Orrange, James Roscoe III
Pak, Jae Cherl
Peebles, Yale Sinclair
Pineda, Anton Thor Ivan Mora
Reddix, Robert Nathaniel
Reid, Christopher Brian
Savoy, Morrell Kerwin
Scott, John Andre
Seay, Arnold
Snowden, Louis Junior II
St. Rose, Richard Patrick
Stennett, Jacqueline E.
Stevens, Kenneth Allen
Terrell, Kevin Scott
Thobane, Bruce Nchidzi
Thomas, Ryan O'Neal
Tiao, Andy Cheng-Chung
Westfield, Jeffrey Lamar
Williams, Bruce Howard
Williams, David Eugene
Williams, Hugh Richard W.
Williams, Walter Knight
Wiills, Elexa Diana
Wilson, Ronald Rea Jr.
Yates, Shannon Kole

Class of 1991
Ambercrombie, John Cl.
Anderson, Jeffrey Glen
Anglin, Rory Anthony
Baker, Lewis Demiles
Ball, Michael Andre
Baxter, Derrick Emil
Berry, Kevin Lee
Brown, Keith Eric
Brundrige, Patrick Douglas
Cass, Calvin Lee
Chambers, David Phillip
Crenshaw, Reggie Levorn
Daniels, Geraldine Renee
Delva, Reginald
Eikner, Darrell Edwin
Ellison, Donni Lynn
George, Omuso Dabibi
Givens, Edward Wendell
Glover, Winston Jerrome
Hall, Ronald Elmer Jr.
Hamilton, Melton Kristan
Harris, Lorenzo
Jentimane, Carlos Alberto
Jones, Anthony Michael
King, Marilyn Royce Sa.
Lightfoot, Bernard Jr.
Logan, Antonio Pierre
Lowe, Clayton Lamont
Mayweather, Michael
McWilliams, Bryan Leon
Mills, Charlene
Mogavero, Gregory R.
Moore, Eric Thomas
Moore, Reginald Leonard
Opiyo, Johnson Ododa
Pasteur, Ernest Leon Jr.
Pearson, Vu Le
Pierre, Gravelle L. Jr.
Porter, Yolanda Renita
Rodgers, Frederick A.l
Shinn, James Malcolm
Simon, Michael Shawn
Simpson, Jeffrey Scott
Smith, Christopher A.
Smith, Michael Leviel
Soko, Chikunkha
Talley, David Leroy
Tharps, Elisa Marie

<ILLUSTRATIONS>

<FIGURES NOT AVAILABLE>

John H. Alexander was the second black to graduate from the U.S. Military Academy at West Point.

Cadet B. O. Davis, Jr., a graduate of the Military Academy in 1936, followed his famous father in establishing an outstanding military career.

Thomas, Anthony A. Jr.
Topping, Damion Odelle
Smith, Frank Henry Jr.
Smith, Gregory Karl

Turner, Brian Charles
Washington, Monique Y.
Wheatfall, Walter Lee
White, Michael Renard
Williams, Jonathan K.
Woodson, Todd Lamart

Class of 1992
Allen, Reginald
Barnes, Troy Donnell
Boyd, Stacey Lanel
Brame, Tracey LaDawn
Brown, Eric Lamar
Brown, Ivan Ellerty
Carruth, Kevin Wesley
Carter, Kedran Juanrez
Ching, Edward Yusam
Chivhima, Ennocent
Clark, Eugene Maurice
Clark, Kevin Burns
Coard, Pearsall C. II
Coleman, Larry Leon Jr.
Connors, Jason Dean
Davidson, Paul Gerard
Davis, Antonio Cyril
Davis, Toya Jeneen
Dawkins, Mark Alexander
Demby, Harold Craig
Dickson, Ezell Jr.
Ellis, Deborah Marie
Fergerson, Ricky Lee
Frieson, Lakeisha Renee
Gadson, Jein Kenyatta
Gilmore, Exter Garfield III
Gowdy, Angela Elaine
Gray, Sharette Kirksten
Greene, Quincy Justin
Hammond, Roderick James
Harris, Richard Earl II
Hawkins, Albert Lee III
Hawkins, Shawn Lee
Hawks, Kwasi Lumumba
Hollister, Carl Jerome
Jackson, Latonya Cherise
Jeffers, William Davis
Jenkins, Sean Edward
Jennings, James
Jones, Marquel Leron
Lain, Darrell Jason
London, David Tshombe
Loyd, Sidney Jerome
Mack, Kenneth Leon
Marsh, Patrique Antonio
McConnell, Matthew A.
McGill, Darrick Lamar
McKenzie, Benjamin D.
McMillian, William Henry
McNair, Fitzgerald Francis
Mitchell, Korey Otis
Morse, Reginald Paul
Mosley, Dewey Alexander
Smith, John Anthony
Smith, Michael Anthony
Smith, Torrence Jae
Swalve, David Andrew
Tancinco, Ramon Agustin
Taylor, Darryl Lynwood
Thomas, Callian Maurice
Turner, Yolanda Rachelle
Vaughn, Clifton Floyd
Verzola, Eric Durante
Wade, Chaka Luthuli
Walker, Kevin Andre
Wallace, Nathaniel F.
Ward, Kermit Demetrius
Westbrook, Robert Mark
Whitley, Larry L. Jr.
Whitten, Wilbert Eugene
Williams, Myreon
Williams, Tristan Rimbaud
Wyatt, Desi Levon
Young, Ericka Anne
Young, Peter James Jr.

Class of 1993
Adams, Lamar David
Addison, Calvin Lorenzo
Allen, Derrick Tyronne
Allen, Joseph Devohn
Baker, Berkley Adam
Branch, Schawn Lamont
Byrant, James Kenneth
Buffington, Charles W.
Christopher, George Jr.
Cobb, Anthony Duane
Crawford, Jacob E. III
Davidson, Michael L.
Davis, Kenton Troy
Davis, Reuben A.
Davis, Robert William
Dunham, Landy Donnell
Durant, James C., III
Egbe, Joseph
Fant, Phillip Eugene
Fraser, Dwight Elliott
Gordon, Aaron Philip
Goredema, Nimrod M.
Grant, Norman Derek
Greene, Gaylord Wayne
Griffin, Frederick
Griffin, Satonyia Maria
Hagwood, Marvin Richard
Hardy, Lisa Maria
Hedgspeth, Keith Reginald
Hunt, Dhania Jouita
Jackson, Marvin K.
Jenkins, Harold A. III
Jenkins, Shawn Terrell
Johns, Tina Loretta Marie
Johnson, Shannon R.
Knox, Jerome Christopher
Lacy, Willie James Jr.

Noel, Michael Eugene
Oliver, Edrian
Patten, Jacqueline Latanya
Peay, Isaac Bernard III
Penn, Lawrence Edward III
Pierce, Justin Earle
Powell, Angela Patricia
Pregana, Edward Akamine
Rawles, Stephen Patrick
Roberson, Aaron David
Santos, Christopher Neves
Shim, Edward Woosup
Shinb, Yong Myung
Sibale, Paul
Serleaf, Fombah Teh
Smith, Andrew Fitzgerald
Smith, Arlen Lavon
Smith, Corniculus Bonifay
Leassear, Leonard Andre
MacMaster, Alex Nganga
Magee, Oscar Lyle
Mangolini, Joseph Victor
Manning, William Olee
Martins, Kofo A.
Mathis, Thomas
Mayer, Christopher T.
McKindra, Alex B., Jr.
McNeill, John Demart
Miller, Kenneth Jerome
Morris, Bryan D.
Morris, Darrin Andrew
Nickens, Charles Maurice
Perera, Johann Anthony
Peters, Dwight Jerome Jr.
Polk, Davina
Roberts, Aldolphus S.

Robertson, Veronica R.
Shaw, Desmond Jamal
Smith, Andresa
Smith, Leumas Jahdunamis
Soucy, Todd C.
Stenson, Framar Lebert
Stewart, Jomo Kenyatta
St. Mary, Edward C. III
Taylor, Alfred Anthony
Vaughn, Joseph Jeffrey
Wesley, Lawrence Isiah
White, Demetrius Donyelle
Woods, Christopher Lee
Wright, Timothy Darnell

<ILLUSTRATIONS>

<PICTURES NOT AVAILABLE>

Various photos courtesy of U.S. Military Academy

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Photo corutesy of the U.S. Military Academy

The

United States Naval Academy

Annapolis, Maryland

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Naval Academy emblem

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Cadets at the Naval Academy

The education of naval officers in the fledgling US Navy of the late 1700's was based upon the system used by the British Navy - practical experience. Young men were appointed by the President or the Secretary of the navy, upon recommendation of members of Congress. Designated as midshipmen, the term originally used to designate an experienced seaman stationed amid ships to relay orders fore and aft, they were essentially apprenticed aboard ship to learn their trade by doing. A more formal system of education was recommended by John Paul Jones in 1783. He proposed an academy in each American naval yard to teach mathematics and mechanics to young officers prior to their obtaining practical experience aboard ship. The Continental Navy was abolished after the American Revolution, however, and his proposal was never seriously considered.

When the Navy was reestablished in 1794, the question of officer education arose once more. Alexander Hamilton proposed a combined military education system with a basic course at West Point and specialized schools for engineers and artillery, infantry and cavalry, and the navy to follow. His proposal was rejected. In the early 1800's a chaplain was placed aboard each ship with the added responsibility to teach writing, mathematics and navigation to the midship men.

The argument for a permanent shore school was continuously raised and rejected. It took the dual shocks of a mutiny aboard a U.S, brig, which was planned and conducted by midshipmen who were then tried and hung aboard ship in 1842, and the introduction of steam power, which revolutionized naval strategy, to create an atmosphere conductive to the establishment of a permanent, shore- based educational system.

In 1845, Secretary of the Navy George Bancroft, using a combination of bureaucratic manuevering and political influence, established a Naval School for the more efficient training of young naval officers. In 1850-51, Congress recognized the Secretary's fait accompli and funded the Naval Academy in Annapolis, Maryland. Fifty-six midshipmen at-

tended the first class. During the Civil War, the instructors and midshipmen were moved to Newport, Rhode Island to more secure facilities but they were returned to Annapolis after the war.

James Conyers, a young black man, was appointed to the Academy in

September 1872, by his Congressman from South Carolina. According to contemporary accounts, Conyers' appointment hit the Academy like a "bombshell." Controversy immediately erupted as midshipmen, faculty, and the interested general public debated the issue of his attendance. The question, as seen by one historian, was "whether or not a negro could take his place in the hierarchy of a warship and secure not only the necessary recognition from his immediate associates, but be able to maintain the discipline and enforce the respect incidental thereto from the crew."

Although most of the faculty were Civil War veterans and had fought for emancipation, few had anticipated the presence of a black at the Academy so soon after the war. In addition, hazing among the midshipmen had become a major problem and many feared that Conyers would be tormented by his fellow students. Although some incidences did occur, Conyers bore them stoically. Eventually, however, he was found to be apparently deficient in two courses, mathematics and French. He resigned in 1873.

In September 1873, a second black midshipmen, Alonzo McClennan, was appointed from South Carolina. He resigned in 1874, after only six months at the Academy. Henry E . Baker, Jr. was the third black to enter the Academy in September 1874, but he was dismissed for disciplinary reasons within two months. A black was not to enter the Academy again until 1936.

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Charles F. Bolden, a 1968 graduate of the Naval Academy, was a test pilot before becoming an astronaut.

In June 1936, James Johnson was appointed to the Naval Academy from Illinois. He attended classes for only eight months and then resigned for reasons of poor health. George Trivers entered the Academy in 1937, but he also resigned - this time within a month of his appointment - for reasons of poor grades in deportment and English. These two resignations led to protests by black organizations. They claimed that Johnson had been discriminated against in the hazing he received from fellow midshipmen and in the grades that he received from the white faculty.

The mission of the U.S. Naval Academy is to "develop midshipmen morally, mentally, and physically and to imbue them with the highest ideals of duty, honor and loyalty in order to provide graduates who are dedicated to a

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Midshipman Wesley A. Brown

career of naval service and have potential for future development in mind and character to assume the highest responsibilities of command, citizenship and government.

Many critics suggested that these ideals were not being met in the admission and treatment of black midshipmen.

In June of 1945, Representative Adam Clayton Powell, Jr. of New York appointed Wesley A. Brown of Washington, D.C. to the Academy. Brown, born in Maryland, had attended school in the District where he was encouraged by his teachers at Dunbar High School to seek a military career. While at the Academy, Brown participated in sports (tennis and track) and clubs (German, chess, and photography) in addition to his academic pursuits. During his plebe (first) year, Brown experienced severe harrassment from some upper classmen and was continually upbraided and given demerits on the slightest provocation. Gradually, however, he earned the acceptance of his class mates and later stated that he had received impartial treatment from his instructors. He became the first black and the 20,699th midshipman to graduate in June 1949. He eventually retired from the Navy as a Lieutenant Commander. Lawrence C. Chambers, the second black to graduate from the Naval Academy in 1952, retired a Rear Admiral.

The Class of 1984, which was admitted in June 1980, contained 15 percent racial and ethnic minorities and the Naval Academy is actively recruiting increased numbers of minorities. While only 35 blacks graduated from the Academy in the period 1949-1969, 289 graduated during the years 1970-1980 and con-

stituted almost 3 percent of all graduates during that period. Other minorities comprised an additional 2.2 percent of all graduates in that ten year period. As of April 1981, there were 550 minority midshipmen out of 4391 in the entire student body, of that number, 174 were black men and 24 were black women.

Women were first admitted to the Naval Academy in 1976 when eighty-one women entered. As of April 1981, there were 276 women at the Academy or 67.3 percent of the Brigade; of that number, twenty-four were black. Janie L. Mines of Aiken, South Carolina was the first and only black woman to enter the Academy in 1976. A member of the Navy Junior ROTC unit at her high school, Mines had decided upon a military career in the Marines. However, in 1978 she knocked her kneecap out of place and was no longer able to pass the Marine physical.

A political science major at the Academy, Mines also held leadership positions as squad leader, midshipman drill officer, and regimental adjutant. Her status as the first black women at the Academy and her leaderhip positions made her a natural role model and informal counselor for the other women. Though her own experience was difficult, Mines felt that her most valuable lesson at the Academy was to learn to deal with the system, even though it is often a disillusioning process and progress is always slow.

In 1980, Mines became the first black woman to graduate from the Naval Academy and after training as a supply officer, Ensign Mines was assigned to supervise three dining halls at the Naval Training Center in Orlando, Florida.

Janie Mines' sister Gwen joined the Academy in 1977 where she was one of three blacks in an entering group of sixty women. She also majored in political science and served as battalion supply officer and captain of the Academy's fencing team. Gwen Mines graduated in 1981 and was commissioned a Second Lieutenant in the Marine Corps.

BLACK GRADUATES AND CLASS LIST OF
UNITED STATES NAVAL ACADEMY

1949-1993

Class of 1949
Brown, Wesley A.

Class of 1952
Chambers, L. C.

Class of 1953
Taylor, R. R.

Class of 1954
Railford, J. D.

Class of 1955
Gregg, L. P.

Class of 1956
Baudi, H. S.
Sechrest, E. A.

Class of 1957
Jamison, V. L.
Slaughter, K. W.

Class of 1958
Fennell, G. M.

Class of 1959
Bruce, M. D.
Bush, W. S.
Clark, M. E.
Powell, M. E.

Class of 1961
Byrd, W. Z.
Johnson, M. Jr.
Shelton, J. A.

Class of 1962
Jackson, J. T.
McCray, D.

Class of 1963
Newton, R. C.

Class of 1964
Jones, W. C.
McDonald, J F. Jr.
Prout, P. M.
Thomas, B. F.

Class of 1965
Carter, S. J. Jr.
Grayson, F. F. Jr.
Reason, J. P.

Class of 1967
Lucas, R. G.
Simmons, D. F.

Class of 1969
Carr, E. F.
Jones, F. E.

Class of 1970
Freeman, J. B.
Greene, E. L.
Henry, B. A.
Roberts, M. C.
Watson, A. J.
Williams, L. V.

Class of 1971
Collier, C. M.
Porter, J. F.
Shaw, H. M. Jr.

Class of 1972
Burnette, E. A.
Coleman, A. B.
Crump, W. L. Jr.
Jones, N. M.
Keaser, L. W.
Lovely, E.
Mason, M. T.
McMillian, J. A.
Rucks, C. H.
Smith, E. M.
Straton, E. M.
Tindall, J. S.

Class of 1973
Calhoun, L. W.
Caliman, K. H.
Campbell, J. H.
Evans, W. G.
Faust, H. L.
Jackson, J. E.
Jones, L. W.
Kennard, W. M.
Samuels, R. G.
Shockley, R. L.
Watts, R. D.
Young, E. C.

Class of 1974
Corpin, O. D.
Dunn, K. D.
Jolly, E. L.
Kirk, F. L.
Minor, T. E.
Montgomery, D.
Raisin, T. E.

Huey, C. W.
Tzomes, C. A.

Class of 1968
Bolden, C. F. Jr.
Clark, W. S. Jr.

Robinson, C.
Tate, J. D.

Class of 1975
Ardine, J. E.
Bailey, C. E.

Everet, W. M.
Graves, B. E.
Grover, R. O.
Hampton, M. L.
Hargrove, C.
Harris, W. M.
Jackson, D. E.
Jackson, J. T.
Lawson, H.
Merrell, W.
Miller, K. E.
Montgomery, W. J.
Nollie, T. C.
Robinson, J. W.
Russell, D.
Washington, M. B.
Watson, L. J.
Williams, R. B.
Willis, C. J.

Class of 1976
Bass, R. G.
Boyd, C. C. Jr.
Brown, C. A.
Clark, A. W. Jr.
Cole, C.
Curtis, D. C.
Davis, N., Jr.
Dennis, J. I.
Ellis, R. L.
Epps, J. B.
Ford, E. Jr.
Franklin, D. W.
Giron, B. A.
Halton, E. S.
Harris, W. J.
Hicks, G. R.
Holmes, E. I.
Howard, R.
Jenkins, G.
Lassiter, I. W.
Leonard, K. E.
Liscomb, J. C.
Littlejohn, G. A.
Miles, D. A.
Mitchell, R. I.
Moore, G.
Owens, I. H.
Paulding, O.
Payton, L. Jr.

Class of 1977
Adair, S. A.
Almeida, J. M.
Anderson, K.
Bonner, D. R.
Booker, C. B.
Booker, R. L.
Brinkley, R. W.
Bruce, P. J.
Burns, M. W.
Byrd, G. L.
Caesar, J. S.
Caldwell, R. L.
Campbell, A. L.
Clay, J. L.
Cook, D.
Davis, P. L. E.
Deana, L. E.
Dory, C. E.
Ellison, W. L. Jr.
Faulkner, R. M.
Floyd, M. L.
Foster, A. P.
Franklin, D. E.
Freeman, D. W.
Garcia, B. A.
Gilmore, E. J.
Goodrum, R. E.
Graham, D. F.
Gray, S. G.
Hallman, C.
Handy, C. D.
Hardy, J. T. Jr.
Harrington, J.
Hill, M. L.
Hithon, C. J.
Ivey, C. G.
Jackson, L. Jr.
Lee, S. Jr.
Lockett, L. V.
Lockley, J.
Long, A. IV
McNair, E. R.
McNeil, R. A.
Mitchell, R. V.
Nacoste, P. J.
Ray, D. D.
Rogers, M. L.
Roxe, M. V.
Sapp, J. K.

Pritchett, R. R.
Queen, G. A.
Reddix, M. C.
Sears, W. T.
Sharperson, C. H.
Smith, J. B. Jr.
Sparks, J. E. Jr.
Stevens, M. K.
Walton, D. F.
Wouman, E. D.
Sawyer, G. R.
Schoolfield, D. J.
Seldon, R. W.
Smith, J. W.
Station, G. V.
Trass, K. R.
Tucker, M.
Turner, E. A.
Valentine, J.
Washington, V. L.
Wright, E. J.

Class of 1978
Abernethy, T. S.
Anderson, D. E.
Andre, C. A.
Bramlett, L.
Carter, B. W.
Cato, A. M.
Cook, D.
Crawford, T.
Dyer, M. A.
Fields, M. H.
Flanagan, G.
Goodman, R. O. Jr.
Guillory, V. G.
Haney, C. E. D.
Harris, B. F.
Johnson, M. R.
Johnston, M. R.
Jones, S. E.
Jubert, G. A.
King, M. E.
Knight, R. L.
Marchant, B. F.
Meadows, F. J.
Miller, L. E.
Moore, C. E.
Mosley, E. K.
Newby, L. D.
Perry, C. A.
Peterson, J. C. Jr.
Prince, L. O. Jr.
Reddick, M. P. Jr.
Redvict, P. C.
Robinson, W. L.
Saddler, M. R.
Scott, R. W.
Sears, M. E.
Stallings, J. b.
Taylor, R. R.
Thompson, L. B.
Williams, A.
Williams, M. G. Jr.
Winns, A. L.
Wood, D. L.
Woods, H. M.
Wray, K. L.
Johnson, A. J. Jr.
Johnson, M. D.
Jones, H.
Jones, L. H. Jr.
Jones, S. A.
Lewis, W. D.
Martin, W. B.
Massie, W. R.
McCoy, L. J.
McKenzie, S. S.
Miller, A. B.
Monroe, G. A.
Norgrove, K. E.
Smith, A. R.
Wilder, C. R.
Wise, J. E.
Womack, K.
Woodward, C. C. Jr.

Class of 1980
Atkins, M.
Barnhill, L.
Bradley, E.
Brown, G. V.
Burks, L. J.
Carmichael, B.
Character, D.
Clark, C. B.
Clark, I. R. Jr.
Coker, M. Jr.
Colvin, J. T.
Cooper, S. L.
Cornish, B. F.
Dancy, J. G.
Daniel, F.
Dennis, D. C.
Figgins, R. L.
Gay, E. L.
Grooms, B. E.
Hodge, R. R.
Jackson, B. K.
Jiles, A. W.
Johnson, R.
Johnson, R.
Josia, A. H.
Mack, T. A.

Young, O. W.

Class of 1979
Adams, J. Jr.
Allen, M. T.
Ballard, W. W.
Beam, D. A.
Berry, E. C.
Brooks, S. E.
Burrell, A. K.
Cousin, D. G.
Darring, P. L.
Gibson, M. A.
Green, N. B.
Jackson, K. L.
Manns, E.
McCauley, L. H.
Meyers, C. L.
Mines, J. L.
Minor, I. L.
Mosley, A. S.
Nemecek, R. A.
Paul, W.
Raymond, D. K.
Shorts, V.
Smith, B. E.
Smith, V. C.
Sneed, M.
Thompson, C.
Thornton, C.

Trass, R. E.
Vonlipsey, R. K.
Walker, J. L.
White, T.
Williams, N.
Wilson, C. A.

Class of 1981
Abernathy, R.
Bailey, P. E.
Barnes, A. P.
Brownlee, E.
Butler, R. A.
Coker, T.
Curry, B.
Denkler, G.
Evans, W. T.
Gainer, C.
Green, L. R.
Gross, K. J.
Harness, K. N.
Herred, A. L.
Howard, A. M.
Jackson, B. D.
Jackson, R. C. III
Knock, J. A.
Lee, F. A.
McCree, V.
McElroy, D. M.
Mines, G.
Nixon, M.
Oliver, B. C.
Pace, G. H.
Perez, M. C.
Reaves, J. C.
Redden, S. D.
Ricks, D. L.
Roberts, W.
Swoope, A. M.
Taylor, R. L.
Thomas, A. A.
Tolbert, K. C.
Hayes, Vical. E.
Hazzard, Donna M.
Howard, Michaelle J.
Johnston, Michael J.
Leisch, Jody L.
Malcolm, Michael W.
McClain, Joseph S.
McLeod, Myles, L.
Meyers, Edward
Morris, Michael
Nobles, Walter E.
Odom, Arthaneous A.
Palmer, David K.
Parker, Carl T.
Reagans,Elliott
Rogers, William III
Simmons, Jon Myron
Terrell, Wayne A.
Tondu, Jennifer
Watson, Rory K.
Wiggins, Clarence A.
Williams, Anthony
Wimbush, Nelson W. II
Yelder, Christopher E.

Class of 1983
Alexander, Catherine D.
Barclift, Michael R.
Battle, John Clayborne
Bedell, Kevin Fredric
Blackwell, Jacqueline
Blake, James A.
Brannon, Troy E.
Butler, Christopher L.
Barter, George R.
Clark, Jerome A.
Coles, James L. III
Crockett, Jerry M.
Deberry, Dennis
Edmondson, Michael J.
Fears, George Michael
Finley, Julian G.

Ware, R. E.
Weems, R. A.

Class of 1982
Banks, Mark E.
Baptiste, Barry
Batchlor, Charles D.
Bates, Andre Yannick
Baugh, Kevin A.
Bennett, Donald C.
Butts, William S.
Carodine, Charles L.
Cole, Patricia
Davis, Noel M.
Dixon, Dominic S.
Ferrell, Theodore J.
Gay, William H.
Goodson, Earl F.
Gray, Alison M.
Gatson, Darryl Keith
Hale, Kevin T.
Hester, Gina Loraine
Hicks, Warren T.
Hundley, Herbert
Jackson, Eric Keith
Jackson, Stephen Mark
James, Kenneth Angelo
Jones, Eugene Weston
Lakins, Darryl David
Mackay, Leo Sidney Jr.
Martin, Robert Cason
McClusky, Kenneth W.
McCoy, Angelo A.
Neil, Franklin N. Jr.
Miller, Kevin Lavord
Mitchell, Troy Michael
Moore, Richard A.
Posey, Brian Wenford
Reed, Michael R.

Roane, Elmer W. Jr.
Rupp, John
Scissum, Adolph C.
Smith, Henry C.
Smith, Leonard Jr.
Thames, Tyrone M.
Tyree, William D. III
Wallington, Joseph T.
Waye, Reginald B.
Williams, Leo W. II
Williams, Yolanda Y.
Wilson, Joe David Jr.
Wilson, Kenneth
Wrice, Jesse Edward Jr.

Class of 1984
Abbott, Denise Michelle
Andrews, Jeffrey Alan
Andrews, Tae Wan
Baker, Beverly Muriel
Brown, Conrad Nelson Jr.
Brown, Jeffrey Darryl
Clayton, Eric Von
Curbeam, Robert Lee Jr.
Darden, Ronald Karl
Davis, Jacqueline Renee
Fegan, Frederick Morris
FIaggs, Moreatha Yvette
Fortune, Idean Josephine H.
Gaines, Leonard Salmon
Hosch, Willie H.
Howard, James Heyward
Howard, Kevin Thomas
Hudson, Derek Dewitt
Jones, Michael Lawrence
Kizzee, Carlos Perry
Adkins, Lemonte Andre
Alexander, Lewis B. Jr.
Atkinson, David
Betton, Christopher R.
Biggs, Jeffrey S.
Bryan, Curtis E. Jr.
Bugg, Lois
Burke, Christopher K.
Bush, Rani Dale
Coleman, Austin Hughes
Daniel, Jeffrey Allen
Davis, Bruce Gary
Dejoie, Bartel Jacques
Dillard, Mark Vincent
Figgins, Gerald Dale
Flowers, Michael L.
Gex, Geoffrey David
Graham, Michael Ray
Greenwood, Michael D.
Hacker, Bruce Laurence
Harris, Paul Jr.
Henry, Frederick D.
Hines, Joseph Emanuel
Johnson, Oreste M.
Jones, Warren R. Jr.
Keyes, Warren F.
Lawton, William E. Jr.
Maddox, Mario Renara
Marsh, Laurencc A.
McCallum, Napoleon
McKinney, Roberta V.
Melvin, Barry Stephen
Mills, Charlie H. III
Mimms, Bernard F.
Moore, David Joseph
Moore, Michael Thomas

Law, Leitia Lynne
Manning, Cameron Alan
Marshall, Lawrence Eugene
McDonald, Ronald Keith
McKinney, Billy Lynn
Neal, Sherman, Evon
Newhouse, Darryl Brian
Nixon, Randall Lamar
Peoples, Gerald Keith
Price, Lenny Francis
Rasbury, Stanley Okoye
Shepherd, Michael Andrew
Skinner, Steven Gregory
Smith, David Hanson
Smith, Jonathan Jerome
Stevens, Monica
Taylor, James Jr.
Tillman, Willard Jr.
Turner, Jean-Francois
Walton, Terrance Bernard
Wilson, Joslyn Grant Jr.
Wilson, Woodrow III
Wright, Darin Claude

Class of 1985
Adams, Thomas Lee III
Morant, Kevin
Nolan, Charles H. Jr.
Parham, Thomas D.
Phelps, Peter M.
Phillip, Lester S.
Pierce, Carlton
Pleasant, Mervin A
Rhoe, Reginald M.
Richmond, Phillip Paul
Studevan, Colin
Tolliver, David F.
Wallace, Eric K.
Williams, Byron A.
Williams, Steven Craig

Class of 1986
Allen, Averett Marion
Allen, Michael Anthony
Atkinson, Craig Alexis
Barnes, Kenneth Marion
Broussard, Gregory L.
Brown, Kevin Joseph
Bustamante, George A.
Carpenter, Jerry A.
Carroll, John W. III

Crawley, Albert Jr.
Dampier, Louis H.
Dixon, Derrick Lamont
Dooley, John Stuart
EchoIs, Eddy Lewis Jr.
Edwards, Douglas Todd
Ellison, Aaron Sanders
Fowler, Stephen W.
Gray, Robert Lee
Harris, Linzell Laray
Herring, Michael Ramon
Hines, Joseph Emanuel
Hitchinson, Albert Lee
Hubbard, Bryan D.
Jackson, Edward Keith
Jackson, Kyle Andre
Jackson, Terrance S.
Johnson, Joseph Wade
Jones, Marius Bennett
Jones, Sarah Kazuko
Jordan, Anthony D.
King, Eugene Wallace
Lawrence Lenard M.
Lloyd, Roger K. L.
Lucas, Clifton F.
Lupton, Michael F.
Maye, Larry
McDonald, Jonathan L.
McElrey, Terry Shawn
McFadden, Howard Dale
Williams, Robert
Wilson, Jesse Alphonzo
Wright, Grover Lee Jr.

Class of 1987
Armstrong, John C.
Berry, Anthony Ralph
Black, Kenneth I.
Bond, Phillip S.
Burgess, Beth I.
Burgess, James L.
Campbell, Nicholas B.
Coker, Anthony S.
Cooke, Rabon Elton
Council, George Horace
Curry, Ronald, Jr.
Curry, Sean Cecil
Dove, John Calvin Jr.
Dugger, Lazaurnel C.
Fennell, David Alan
Fletcher, Kirklin C.
Flewellen, Demetrius L.
Fuller, John V.
Garrett, Stephen C.
Gary, Francesca D.
Grey, Anthony J.
Harris, Ronald James
Hawkins, Albert Wayner
Haynes, John B.
Henry, Patrick J.

McMichael, Gregory
McQueen, Eric Steven
Minter, Gary Wayne
Norris, George L. Jr.
Pierce, Ivan C.
Poinsette, Raymond M.
Powers, Zack Jr.
Radcliffe, Richard R.
Reed, James Dudley II
Reitan, Paula Julie
Render, Frank W. III
Sharp, Ronald Douglas
Smith, Thomas Marcus
Smith, Tonya Rene
Spears, Mark Alan
Stallings, Herry
Tabb, Robert Wolfgang
Thames, Joseph Rufus
Thompkins, Geselle D.
Toler, Arthur Douglass
Totty Earl, Jr.
Turner, Ingrid Marie
Turner, Tracy Elayne
Wade, Spencer Allen
Wakefield, Bryce Edwin
Wells, Royce Anthony
Wharton, Richard G. Jr.
Williams, Daniel J.
Williams, Gregg B. K.
Williams, Michael

Herbert, Joseph L. III
Higgs, Ronald L. Jr.
Hollinger, Anthony
Hughes, Arthur Jr.
Jett, Willie Lee
Johnson, Christopher E.
Johnson, Theodore R. Jr.
Jones, Michael Allen
Joseph, Bernard A.
Lindsay, Dwayne
Littlejohn, Stuart M.
Magee, Edward O. Jr.
Malloy, Terence P.
Manhertt, Carey M.
McBeth, Vincent D.
McKinley, Marcellus P.
Merritt, Howard F.
Miles, Mary Alice
Mobley, Albert W.
Moore, Wallace F.
Morris, Donald K.
Nickels, Trent Demareo
Parchment, Alfred B.
Richmond, Virgadeon L.
Rideau, Errol E. Jr.
Robinson, David M.
Robinson, Jyceline
Ross, Wendell
Rouse, Ronald E.
Sims, Dwayne Edward
Smith, Michael Kevin

Smith, Morris
Spaulding, Libby Jo
Thomas, Gina Eileen
Travis, Pastula D.
Tyner, Jerry D.
Vanlue, Gordon Maurice
Vaughn, Leroy Darrel
Watkins, Daryl Vaughn
Wilson, Frank Van
Wilson, John Gregory
Wilson, Peter Stephen
Woolfolk, Eric Michael

Class of 1988
Albritton, David
Amnstrong, Leonard D.
Artis, Kennon Anthony
Baker, Deadrick D.
Bennett, Dawn Louis
Brown, Curtis Leo
Brown, Patrick Winston
Bryant, Richard Benard
ClauseIl, David Allen
Core, Hideo Umezawa
Coston, Derrick James
Dismuke, Jerry Bennett

Turner, Bryan Anthony
Union, Craig David
Wadley, Rodney Charles
Wallace, Vernon Lavell
Water, Kyle Lemont
White, Robert Lewis
Williams, Glenn Neil
Williams, Kevin A.
Williams, Varanda L.
Wilson, Karen I
Wingo, Harry Matthew
Wright, Anthone R.
Wright, Matice J.
Yeldell, Harold D.

Class of 1989
Adams, Charlton Peter
Alexander, Randy Eugene
Anderson, Darryl Christian
Archer, Luther, Jr.
Barber, Michael Renard
Billingslea, Willie Demoore
Brandt, James Allen Jr.
Britton, Brian Jassea
Burton, Aaron Levon
Campbell, Kevin Bruce

Dunbar, Jonathan Paul
Dupree, John Calvin Jr.
Fisher, William Ronald
Forte, Rodney Bruce
Gonsalves, John F. Jr.
Grayson, Roger Sherald
Green, Christina Renee
Greene, Michael Rodney
Hall, Myron Louis
Hikmat, James Wahid Jr.
Hitt, David Alexander
Irby, Curtis Michael
Isom, Roger Gerome
Johnson, Roger Francis
Jones, Mark Wilson
Kirkland, Jeffrey C.
Mann, Charisse Maria
Mann, James Allen
Owens, James Kent
Payton, Howard Jr.
Preer, Cassondra Lasha
Rhodes, Leslie, Jr.
Richardson, Claude
Richmond, Rosalind J.
Saunders, Troy
Simmons, Gregory L.
Smith, Darryl Leverne
Smith, Jesse Derek Jr.
Sparrock, Robert C.
Stephens, Truman Jr.
Stokes, Andre Edward
Tabb, Michael Eldridge
Thomas, Arnold Dwayne
Thomas, Wilburn Earl
Trigg, Christopher Franklin
Campbell, Marvin Gerard
Casey, David Preston
Clark, Sherolyn Yvonne
Clay, Orin Brett
Coombs, Corey Willis
Cornwall, Harold Richard
Davis, Craig Jonathan
Derricho, Johnny Matthew
Duvall, John Albert III
Edwards, Dondi
Fuller, Derek Aaron
Garvin, Derrick Eric
Gay, Riccardio David
Gilbert, Aaron Edward
Glasper, Eddie Lee Jr.
Green, Christina Renee
Griffin, Patrick S.
Grimes, Kenneth Rodell
Hammond, Terrence Eugene
Harris, Krista
Hinton, Pierre Robert Jr.
Holland, Monica Kim
Horton, Anthony Curtis
Howard, Reginald Maurice
James, Marshall Shumpert
Jones, Robert Joseph
Jones, Ronald Fitzgerald
Jordan, Carl Christopher
Lampkin, Darryl
Leflore, Michael Rena
Lemieux, Tawayla Mynette
Mann, James Allen
Martin, Eugene Tivola III
Mathis, Gerald Holmes Jr.
Merritt, Byron George

261

Miller, Joe Earl Jr.
Mills, Don Arthur
Moore, Charles Lee Jr.
Morlan, Michelle Dyan
Muse, Roland Siegfried
Parker, Paul T.
Peltier, Albert Ronald
Peoples, Emil Lynn
Phillips, Timothy Brian
Powers, Patrick James
Prather, Craig Steven
Robertson, John Leonard
Rogers, Douglas Allen
Sawyer, Michael Ernest
Simmons, Jeffrey Wayner
Simmons, William Ellis Jr.
Smith, Calvin Forsythe
Smith, John Henry
Smith, Kenneth Warren
Smith, Joseph Andre
Snead, William Bruce
Spencer, Yessic Cozay III
Dickinson, Larry
Douglas, Todd A.
Edwards, Richard
Edwards, Robert L.
Elliott, Mark C.
Ford, Kevin A.
Fowler, Kimberly
Frazier, Darrin J.
Frederick, Calvin
Fuller, Rita Joy
Fullwod, Daron D.
Garner, Andrew S.
Gibbs, Todd A.
Graham, Gerald C.
Griffea, Tanya L.
Guillory, Darrin
Hitt, Christopher
Holley, Darrell M.
Honesty, Carter L.
Hopkins, Byron L.
Ita, Eyo Eyo
Jefferson, S.J. II

Stephenson, Donna Marie
Summers, Victoria Susan
Triplett, William Melvin
Tucker, Barbara Diane
Turner, Derric Todd
Wade, Joseph Fitzgerald
Warren, Jay Allen
Williams, Anthony Curtis
Williams, Johnathan Rapier
Willie, Clarence Earl Jr.
Wingfield, Theodore Vernon II
Womack, Carol June
Woodson, John Kenneth

Class of 1990
Anglin, Anthony J.
Armstrong, Vonda
Bell, Quintin L.
Blackwelder, B. A.
Bond, Joseph C.
Bradford, Terry L.
Bradley, James O.
Brown, Andre D.
Brown, Kevin M.
Brown, Rodney T.
Burbage, Aletha
Burns, Michael L.
Burroughs, M. D.
Byrd, Michael A.
Campbell, P. C.
Cardinal, L. Lucia
Cavananugh, Brian
Clark, Doranea L.
Clark, Kenneth
Clarke, Wilburn A.
Cook, Charles L.
Coston, Darren M.
Davis, Ronald K.
Devine, Andreas
Johnson, Aaron L.
Johnson, Aaron T.
Johnson, Marc D.
Jones, John Wayne
Jones, William C.
Keith, Brian L.
Knight, George D.
Leverette, Glen S.
Lewis, James A.
Lupton, Steven T.
Mackey, Kelly E.
Malveaux, Eugene
Mayfield, Todd A.
Meyers, Carla M.
Mortin, Darren V.
Vellums, Davida Y.
Parker, Wayne A.
Parran, Gregory A.
Perry, Vera M.
Philpott, Alan D.
Powell, John Ward
Prince, Theodore
Proctor, John A.
Rawlings, Valerie
Reasons, Joseph P.
Rochon, Everette
Rutherford, S. M.
Scruggs, Charles
Sermons, Horace J.
Smith, Andre L.
Solomon, Ronaldo
Spencer, Juan M.
Straw, C. C.
Stroud, Andre
Wilson, Edward L.
Worthy, Tanya L.

Class of 1991
Adae, Nama Bexah

Barber, Kenneth S.
Bennett, Roderick
Brinston, Ashton C.
Brooks, Ronald O.
Brown, William M.
Bruce, Anthony
Campbell, Alyce A.
Campbell, Carmen
Cash, Eric
Cheairs, Rose B.
Cleveland, M. H.
Covington, Eric
Davidson, Isaac G.
Davis, Dwayne M.
Davis, Marc J
Davis, Melyvn M.
Dawson, Jerry
Delane, Alton D.
Williams, Keith
Williams, Neil
Wilson, William L.
Woodard, Brian T.
Wynn, Kenneth T.
Young, Marcus M.

Class of 1992
Bell, Corey A.
Bragg, Mark A.
Brown, Kenneth W.
Burnett, Timika L.
Cameron, Perry
Clark, Alexander P.
Conway, Joseph L.
Cottrell, Ricky
Coward, Roderick L.
Curry, Jan J.

Douglass, Kip S.
Dunley, John M.
Ewing, Paul K.
Finley, Kenneth
Forman, Shawn K.
Frye, Christopher
Fuller, Keith A.
Garrett, Corey A.
Gibson, Raymond P.
Graham, C. Bertram
Graham, Juan O.
Green, Brian
Hackerson, Jason
Harrell, Jay C.
Harris, Erik C.
Harris, Kevin M.
Haynie, Demetrius
Hosue, Paul H., Jr.
Howry, Ernest A.
Johnson, E. Mayell
Jones, Ricky Lee
Jorgenson, Jason
Kirkland, Andrew
Love, Larry Frank
Matthews, Walker
May, Jerome David
McMee, Larry D.
McIntosh, Gary
Moses, John A.
Pace, Jason
Pearson, Raymond
Reddick, Edward P.
Schulter, Scott A
Simmons, Torrence
Sims, Deric J.
Stallings, Shelia
TerreIl, Harold A.
Upson, Kelvin L.
Wakefield, Paul F.
Wilks, Keith
Williams, Andre M.
Williams, Gregory

Davis, Harold T.
Davis, Michael A.
Dillard, Stanley P. II
Powell, Kevin A.
Edmonds, Nelson Jr.
Fox, Johnny S. III
Goodson, Terek S.
Grant, Timothy
Greene, Michael E.
Ha, Ying Jr.
Haley, Vincent F.
Harper, Baraka I
Hatcher, Laura R.
Hinton, Kerry P.
Jacobs, William
James, Tracey N.
Johnson, Byron L.
Johnson, Judson E.
Jones, David E.
Jones, Destinie A.
Jones, Malachi B. Jr.
Kearney, Brent A.
Kennedy, Robert Jr.
King, Reginald T.
Lavender, James A.
Mansfield, Valerie E.
Marshall, Everett S. III
McDaniel, Jeffrey A.
Mitchell, James A. Jr.
Montgomery, Adrian Q.
Paige, Andrew J. Sr.
Palmore, Malcom K.
Patterson, Pickens A. III
Paceo, James W. III
Peterson, Dale A.
Porter, Kevin F.
Purifoy, Rodney R.
Reed, Marvin
Riley, Christopher G.
Roberts, John M.
Sessions, Theodore
Short, Sean E.
Slade, Acie T. III

Smith, Derrick J.
Smith, Jason A.
Smith, Steven T.
Terry, Bonita E.
Thompson, Christopher D.
Thompson, James L. III
Turner, Sean A.
Walker, Alphonso A.
Walker, Samuel E. Jr.
Wheatfall, Marcine M.
White, Troy T.
Williams, Joel H.
Williams, Kimberly A.
Wynn, Michael J.

Hand, Terrence E.
Haynes, Ernest E. III
Heron, Winston A. Jr.
Hilton, Adam Y.
Huckaby, Darren L.
Jack, Jason H.
Jenkins, Byron E.
Jones, James E. Jr.
Jones, John
Lancaster, Paul L. III
Lasalle, Devin T.
Lewis, Kelvin C.
Maddox, Gregory, P.
Mangrum, Stan M.

Yancy, William M.

Class of 1993
Abraham, Arnoux
Adams, Steven A.
Allen, James E.
Alleyne, Jason
Austin, Kevin L.
Bailey, Eugene R.
Barr, Jeffrey I.
Bolden, Anthony C.
Braswell, Michael T. Jr.
Brown, Terrence M.
Bullard, Ivan
Cade, Nathaniel
Casey, Paul D.
Casper, Robert A Jr.
Catlin, Chris G.
Catten, Robert S.
Chapman, Timothy L
Checkley, Earl W.
Clark, Terrence L.
Clay, Andre R.
Colield, Anthony K.
Conley, James S. III
Cox, Joseph L. IV
Crawford, Lonnie L Jr.
Crawford, Mark A.
Dechabert, Renee J.
Dorham, Elliott T.
Drayton, Kimberly I.
Elliott, Carlton T.
Ellis, Anthony M.
Faxio, John A.
Fuller, Wardell C.
Glover, Anthony S.
Goodson, Robert T. II
Graham, Darrell A.
Green, Michael E.
Mbuthia, Arthur S. Sr.
McGowan, Eric J.
McMillon, Chester L.
Meilleur, Derik S.
Morris, David T.
Moultrie, Alni N.
Muldrow, Thomas A. Jr.
Nash, William Jr.
Owens, Bernard K.
Parker, Larry Jr.
Paschel, Philip R.
Patton, Erik P.
Peyton, Edricke L.
Phoreman, James Jr.
Powell, Crispus A.
Proctor, Brian C.
Raines, Gerald J.
Robinson, Charles F.
Rooks, Christopher K.
Roots, James B.
Royal, Geoffrey S.
Schlicker, George N. Jr.
Scott, Robert B.
Shropshire, Kenneth W. Jr
Smith, Otis B. III
Smith, Quawan A.
Smith, Walter V.
Taylor, James A.
Taylor, William H. III
Tolson, Evan J.
Turner, Troy J.
Tyson, Cleveland Jr.
Walker, Mickey M. III
Wallace, Arthur W. Jr.
Walthall, Bryan E.
Wesley, Curtis L. Jr.
White, Benjamin A.
Williams, David
Young, Tara C.

The
United States
Air Force
Academy

Colorado Springs,
Colorado

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Air Force Academy emblem

Military aviation is basically a creation of the twentieth century. Its ramifications in warfare were unknown at the beginning of this century. Those

who are identified with it as their basic means of military endeavors do not go back very far in history.

On December 17, 1903, Wilbur and Oliver Wright made history when they flew their machine for some 59 seconds near Kitty Hawk, North Carolina. Nearly twenty years later when the United States entered World War I in 1917, this country did not have one armed aircraft. As a result, American pilots flew British and French planes in combat.

The development of American warplanes lagged considerably at the end of World War I because of the fact that peace had come. Even when it was realized that military aircraft were an essential ingredient in military affairs, blacks were barred from any program in which they were used.

The United States began large scale production of military aircraft in 1940, but even then, there did not seem to be any measure of a future for blacks. In spite of the fact that several flight schools were sponsored for blacks, none of the graduates from these schools were accepted for flight training by the Army Air Corps until 1941 when the Tuskegee program was initiated.

In a manner of speaking, America went through and won World War I with what many referred to as two different Air Forces. The Army had its Army Air Corps with its several Air Forces, and the Navy had its Air Force, including the Marine Corps.

An amendment to the National Security Act reorganized the American military forces and the new United States Air Force became a major unit of the Department of Defense.

Twelve years later, three blacks entered the United Air Force Academy as cadets. Since that time, blacks have participated in all aspects of Air Force life. This continues to be the practice today, including blacks in the Space Program.

265

Many blacks become members of the Cadet Wing each year at the Air Force Academy. This consists of forty squadrons in an aggregate of four groups of ten squadrons each.

In 1977, Cadet Edward A. Rice of New Mexico became the first black to be designated Wing Commander. Other blacks have held poisitions in the Academy that were as historic in nature as Rice's appointment.

The lists that follow show the black graduates for the Air Force Academy through 1984 and the blacks on class lists since that time.

266

BLACK GRADUATES AND CLASS UNIT FOR
UNITED STATES AIR FORCE ACADEMY

1963-1993

Class of 1963
Bush, Charles Vernon
Payne, Isaac Sanders IV
Brown, Ralph Benjamin Jr.
Harrison, Booker
Henderson, Clyde Ray

Sims, Roger Bernard

Class of 1964
Gregory, Frederick Drew

Class of 1965
Beamon, Arthur Leon
Plummer, Bentley Vaughn
Thomas, Charles Albert
Wiley, Fletcher Houston

Class of 1967
Cunningham, Thomas Lee

Class of 1968
Ecung, Maurice
Gibson, Samuel Bernard
Groves, Weldon Kenneth Jr.
Marshall, Marion Anthony
Moore, Francis Martin
Thompson, James Edward

Class of 1969
Hopper, John Dowl Jr.
Howland, Walter Theodore
Little, Kenneth Harlan
Love, James Edward
Spooner, Richard Edward
Stevenson, Kenneth Edward Jr.

Class of 1970
Arnold, Harry
Battles, Dorsey Barry
Bowie, Harold Valtino Jr.
Bryant, Robert Steven
Elliott, Norman Lynn
Jones, Reuben David Jr.
Keys, George Randolph Jr.
Mohr, Dean Burgette Jr.

Class of 1971
Banks, Reginald Irving
Edmondson, William Emanuel
Jennings, Ernest Ray
Martin, Curtins Jerome
Rogers, Robert Pius Jr.
Sprott, Robert Edsel
Watson, Orrin Sherman
White, Leon Gregory
Wimberly, Bruce Paul

Class of 1972
Bassa, Paul Jr.
Jones, Raymond John
McDonald, Michael
Meredith, Keith Sarrono
Nelson, Michael Vincent
Parks, Reginald Darnell
Rhaney, Mahlon Clifton Jr.
Ross, Joseph Dean Jr.
Rucker, Raymond Ivon Jr.
Slade, John Benjamin Jr.

Class of 1973
Abraham, Robert Earl
Baker, Richard Alphonso
Belton, Robert Marcus
Butler, Ernest Edgar Jr.
Dunn, Arthur Lee Jr.
Gilbert, Robert Lee
Harrison, Herbert Arnold
Hodges, Rudnaldo
Lewis, Gerald Elliott
Mitchell, David Lynn
Mitchell, Joseph Ralph Jr.
Mitchell, Orderia Fleming
Richardson, Donald Lee
Stallworth, Charles Edward
Thompson, William Lamont
Way, Spencer Jr.

Class of 1974
Berry, William Monroe III
Bryant, Frederic Burnett Jr.
Caldwell, Richmond Harold Jr.
Collins, Dennis Francis
Crenshaw, Ronald Lee
Hairston, Carleton Perry
Lackette, Emory Will Jr.
McAlpin, Sherman English
Murphy, Franklin
Robinson, Neal Theriault
Scott, Darryl Allsion
Smith, Clarence Donald Jr.
Tarleton, Gadson Jack III
Timberlake, Marion Alvin Jr.
Walker, Philip Enoch
Watson, Ronald Wayne
Webb, Lance Carleton

Class of 1975
Benjamin, Philip Gill II
Bready, Alvia
Cason, Wilbert Jr.
Cosby, Willie James III
Crenshaw, Larry Dean
Franklin, George Edmund Jr.

Graves, Jeffrey Conrad
Hargrove, Julius Lynn
Robinson, Vernon Lucius III
Scott, Lynn Monet

Kendall, Phillips Louis
Osborne, William Blaine
Roberts, Randy Watson
Smith-Harrison, Leon Ismael
Whitley, Kenneth Lee
Williams, Douglas Leonard II

Class of 1976
Allen, Calvin Louis
Benton, Jimmie Lee
Butler, Michael Wayne
Campbell, Stephen Carver
Correia, Stanley Charles
Crosley, Hilton Charles
Dantzler, Willie Carl
Davis, William Rodney
Dorman, Glenn Albert
Felder, Lloyd Richey
Franklin, William Houston
Gandy, Edward Rhone, Jr.
Garner, Larry Earl
Gray, Robert Monterio
Hoyes, Michael Bertrand
Johnson, Anthony Richard
Kyle, Gary Arthur
Levell, Edward Andrew III
Macklin, Winfred Hardy Jr.
Manson, Harold Craig
Miller, Michael Preston
Norris, Johnnie Ethel Jr.
Palms, Wilfred Gladstone
Pannell, Garland Jerome
Powers, Anart William Jr.
Reed, Raymond Jr.
Ross, Dave Morris
Williams, Gregory
Williams, John Frederick
Williams, Mark Ronald
Williams, Roderick Milton

Class of 1977
Adams, Craig Payton
Bailey, Zachary Eugene
Balanciere, Milton Gabriel III
Clegg, Robert Stanley
Cosby, Ricky Joe
Crafton, Wilson David Jr.
Cromer, Dejuan
Cross, Michael Anthony
Gipson, Anthony Jerome
Grady, Walter Anthony Jr.
Johnson, Sterling Anthony
Jones, Clarence Douglas Jr.
Jones Daryl Lafayette
Lee, William Charles
Lyle, Harron Von
McReynolds, James Clifton Jr.
Parker, Thomas Gary
Peters, Burnett William III
Raichford, Monroe Jose
Shropshire, Theodore Vernon
Singletery, James
Smith, Gregory Franklin
Wallace, Frank Lee
Wells, Kennard Rodney
White, Kenneth Ray

Class of 1978
Allen, Martin Walter
Clemons, Russell Lewis
Clethen, Eric Lamont
Cooper, Gary Lee
Cox, Andrew Howard
Crowe, Lelvin Jr.
Dean, Garry Charles
Drake, Ricky James
Gilden, Reginald Juan
Gilmore, Samuel Lee Jr.
Gravatt, Wayne Kirk
Harrison, Oliver Walter
Hawkins, Michael Antonio
Henderson, Herbert Hoover Jr.
Hicks, John Edward
Holder, Livingston Lionel Jr.
Lankford, Morgan Jay
Lawrence, Michael David
Lee, Lyman Anthony Jr.
Mason, Linwood Jr.
Mills, Authur Lee Jr.
Rice, Edward Augustus Jr.
Richardson, Anthony
Shaw, William Jefferson
Simons, James Theodore Jr.
Stewart, Moses Jr.
Temple, David John
Woodfork, Isaac Keith
Wrenn, Mark Leroy

Class of 1979
Alston, Stephen Maurice
Austin, Christopher Lynn
Belt, James Michael
Blake, Gregory Nathaniel
Bordenave, Paul Basil Jr.
Brown, Al Christopher
Brundidge, Gregory Lynn
Colvin, James Thomas Jr.
Donald, Edward Gregory
Dubose, Ted
Duvall, Reginald Alfred
Faulkner, Paul Edward
Francois, Frank Jr.
Gilchrist, Lenue Jr.
Hall, Richard Patrick
Harris, Junious Leo III
Holmes, Reginald Carwin
Jones, Vernon Dale
Leonard, Steven Douglas
Maxwell, Richard Maurice
Mitchell, Verner Devone

Murry, Curtis L.
Osler, Benjamin Franklin
Pate, Walter Randolph Jr.
Pearson, Ricardo
Petterson, Hermes Juan Jr.
Pointer, Ronald Lynn
Ramirez, Juanito Estebaa
Rayfield, William L. II
Robinson, Eddie
Sawyer, Willis Elmer Jr.
Smith, Gregory Lee
Sowards, Mark Anthony
Thomas, Michael Allan
Warner, Curt Elliott
Watkine, Steven David

Class of 1980
Adams, Daniel Sinclair Jr.
Alexander, David Lavone III
Ball, Shelby Gregory
Batts, Stephen Michael
Benjamin, Gail Frances
Benjamin, Vaughn Philip,Jr.
Benn, Mack IIl
Best, James Henry
Burrell, Hugh Francis
Campbell, Jeffrey Oikawa
Campbell, Patrick Edward
Desbordes, David Anthony
Floyd, Kevin Steven
Fortson, Michael Loren
Glenn, Michael Leslie
Gray, Ronald Patrick
Gunn, Willie Arthur
Harris, Andre William
Hill, Walter Bryan
Jones, William Jr.
Knuckles, Gwendolyn
Lester, Thomas Jr.
Mack, Oscar Jr.
Mallory, Patrick Anthony
Marshall, Brian
Payton, Timothy James
Robinson, Thomas Elwood Jr.
Ross, Michael Donnell
Saxon, Frank W.
Sears, Alvin Darrel
Strickland, Robert Henry Jr.
Turman, Beverly Carol
Upshur, Robert Adrian Jr.
Walters, Donald Eric
Warr, Datanian
White, Michael Philip
Woodland, Paul Stanley

Class of 1981
Anderson, Alan Keith
Andrews, Dale
Butler, Craig Alan
Campbell, Andre Kazuo
Carroll, Marvin Dee
Clark, David Anthony
Cloud, Albert Thomas Jr.
Coleman, Clarence J. C. Jr.
Cox, Michael Andre
Dennis, Sheldon
Derry, Heyward Jr.
Dismuke, Theophys Danier
Dortch, Joseph C.
English, Nelson William
Evans, Adolphus Jr.
Garvin, Eric Darryl
Griffin, Dress Catera
Guess, James Allen Jr.
Gunter, Gurnie Cornelius Jr.
Handy, Dexter Raphael
Harris, Timonthy Alan
Hasty, Thomas Jefferson III
Ingram, Mark Everrett
Jenkins, Craig Michael
Johnson, Ernest Jerome Jr.
Jones, Reginald Lewis
Knight, Gregory G.
Manning, Kelvin Monroe
Perry, Phillip Leon
Phillips, Charles Edward Jr.
Richardson, Ernest Ikuo
Rosier, Isaac Jr.
Silas, Michael Owen
Smith, Kenric
Stevens, Cecil Doyle Jr.
Steward, Alfred James
Stewart, Freddie Jr.
Streeter, Xavier L.
Wallace, Everton Ricardo
Wright, Robert Franklin Jr.

Class of 1982
Bankole, Cullen Raphael
Barnes, Marion Edmund,III
Berry, Carson Clifford
Bizzell, William Andrew
Buchanan, Julia Marie
Christian, Nathaniel Dean
Craft, Raymond Scott Jr.
Davis, Earl Quintin
Davis, Elton Douglas
Davis, Howard D. Jr.
Davis, Michael Nathaniel
Duncan, Marc Bentley
Francisco, Raymond Anthony
Graham, Nancy Francine
Hamilton, Gregory James
Hill, Larry Debernis
Hithe, Trcy Anthony
Howard, Richard Nelson II

Blount, Robert Jr.
Brooks, Frank Kelley Jr.
Burks, Eric S.
Hunigan, Kirk Alan
Jackson, Walter
Jackson, Walter Leo, Jr
James, George F. III

269

Jarrell, Allen Kenneth
Johnson, Jonnie
Johnson, Thomas Leo
Jones, Daryl Patrick
Jones, Jerome Shedrick
Lewis, Gregory Lloyd
Lofton, Victor Earl
Mack, Lin Anthony
Maize, Robert Darryl
Marayh, Vivet Vivien
Mason, John L. Jr.
Moragne, Jeffrey Arnett
Payne, Glenn Ray
Richards, Thomas L.
Riles, Jeffery Maurice
Roath, Anthony Sterling
Robinson, Kenneth Lemar
Shelton, Cynthia Maria
Singletery, Rodney
Smith, Elva Donell
Smith, James Earl III
Smith, Kathryn Luberta
Stevenson, Martha Yvette
Stevenson, Mary Y.
Temple, Alan Joseph
West, Steven A.
White, Alex J.
Williams, Darryl Atwell Cecil
Williams, Edward Lee
Willis, Cynthia
Wolters, Tod Daniel
Hunter, Raymond Alexander
Johnson, Roger Eugene
Johnson, Steven Blaine
Jones, Charles Derek
Jones, Herbert Hoover Jr.
Lewis, Errol Ivan
Lefton, Rickey Oliver
McCray, Cleveland Roy
McDaniel, Donald Anthony
Moore, Kyle Rodney
Peart, Michael Anthony
Peterson, Eugene Gordon Jr.
Pratt, Bryan Phillip
Richardson, Derrick Malone
Robinson, Donovan o'Neal
Rogers, John Frederick III
Samuda, Eric Frank
Sears, Emanuel Oliver
Simmons, Richard Irving
Simpson, Dorothy Elaine
Singleton, Harold Leonard Jr.
Smith, Donald Ray
Sullivan, Konda Huff
Tingman, Kenneth Royce
Valentine, Le Angelo
Veal, Kenny
Washington, Erwin Vermont
Williams, Bernard Samuel Jr.
Williams, Troy Michael
Winston, Moses Bassanio IV
Yancy, Daniel McKinley

Class of 1983
Alkens, Johnny III
Anderson, Nicole Patrice
Babers, Alonzo Carl
Bagby, David Brian
Brisbon, Harris Leonard
Brown, Virginia Gale
Bullock, Jay Patrice
Cannon, Kevin Andrew
Carter, Norris Emil
Cephas, Earl Franklin Jr.
Childress, Iris Ruth
Collins, Brian Derek
Corbett, Dorian Isiah
Dooley, Bryan Paul
Evans, Quintin Apollodorus
Gibbs, Gregory Charles
Gobern, Alexis Martin Jr.
Gore, Kevin Anthony
Gould, Patrick Alan

Class of 1984
Alken, Charles Henry Jr.
Allen, Cheryl Anne
Aubert, Steven Fitzgerald
Baker, Herman Lee Jr.
Barrant, Winston I
Bell, Melody Charamaine
Bethea, Mark I
Billups, Aundra Errol
Boyd, Robin Denise
Burke, John Carmeron
Calderon, Joseph Philip
Chatman, Cleophus Dwane
Clark, Andrea Denise
Clark, Warren Howard
Conway, Norphesia Gail
Crews, Alfred Jr.
Dawson, Jay Wesley
Dieudonne, Carl Henri
Dixon, Charles Isaac

Grant, Cecil Alphonso Jr.
Graves, Ronald Earl
Hall, Nathaniel Craig
Harris, Charles Henry Jr.
Harris, Johnnie Claude Jr.
Head, Robert Lee Jr.
Hockaday, Cleophas Sandy Jr.
Holloway, Theodore Patrick
Hudson, Tony Dean
Drew, Benjamin Alvin Jr.
Dugue, Brett Angelo
Dulaney, Keith Ladon
Elliott, Grady Narvell Jr.
Fisher, Chrlstopher St. Mark
Freeman, Myron Lee
Glass, George
Glass, Robert Charles Jr.
Gomes, Marie Elena

270

Greer, Byron Lee
Griffis, Craig Eugene
Hamilton, Caleb Leonard
Hargrove, Reginald Pierre
Harris, William James Jr.
Healy, Steven Joseph
Hill, Douglas Edward
Holmes, Stewart Emmit Jr.
Johnson, David Charles
Johnson, Stephen Troy
Jones, Marvin Earl
King, Konrad
Leblanc, Stewart Michael
Malone, Michael Lee
Martin, Mark Anthony
McClary, Wayne Hoyt
McGlotten, Douglas Lyman
Milteer, Michael Norman
Milton, Elbert Jr.
Moore, Lee
Myers, Chris Anthony
Owens, John Edward
Petteway, Malcolm Dylan
Phanord, Bettina Anne
Phifer, Julia Carol
Prince, John Henry Jr.
Randall, Ivan Todd
Reaves, Irving Walter
Revels, Allen Roosevelt
Ross, Hubert Anthony
Rucker, Sharon Lavonne
Scott, Leon Clinsee Jr.
Smith, Eugenio Roberto
Smith, Marcel Renel
Stron, Crystal Lorrayne
Suber, Craig James
Tann, Martin Curtis
Taylor, John David
Thom, Maxie Curenous
Valentine, Fred L. Jr.
Wickliffe, Carlton P.
Williams, Anthony Wayne
Williams, Daniel Ellis
Williams, David Herbert
Williams, Douglas
Willis, Cedric Cornell

Class of 1985
Byrd, Edward Lee
Cameron, Von Micole
Carter, Miguel Angel
Cleaves, Chevalier Phipps
Collins, Colleen Adele
Corns, Toi Vonise
Dawkins, Keith Alphonso
Devane, Mark Winthriop
Dixon, Kevin William
Dobbs, Keric Keith
Dorsey, Alfred Maxwell Jr.
Durante, Paris Anton
Eady, Monica Jeanelle
Evans, Kenneth Charles
Gibbs, Gregory Laurence
Gilmore, Robert Earl
Gilyard, Reginald Harold
Gordon, Eric Leon
Griffith, Rodney Neal
Griggs, Gordon James
Harris, Philecia Lea
Hatchett, Danielle Latrease
Hayes, Jesse Doddridge IV
Haynes, Victor Charles
Hearndon, Harold Thomas Jr.
Hussain, Kobir
Jones, Charles Edward Jr.
Jones, William Archer Jr.
Jordan, Jonathan Darnell
Marshall, Gregory
Mason, Gerald Murray
McElhannon, Neal Bernard
McKnight, Ivan Seymon
Moore, Vernon Ladon
Paige, Clive Anthony
Perry, David Frederick Douglas
Randolph, Mark Joseph
Richardson, Darrell Keith
Ross, Arthur Jr.
Russell, Frank Eustace II
Sampson, Rodney Nelson
Scott, Alton Jerome
Seals, Regan Wayne
Simmons, Cedric Demetris
Sowell, Michael Terrance
Stewart, Dennis James
Street, Christopher L.
Streeter, Charles Anthony

Aycock, Kent Darryl
Baker, Robert Kazuo
Banks, Kenneth
Barnes, Glenn Derrick
Bessellieu, Susan Pearlinda
Black, Michael Barnard
Blackmon, Elihu Robert
Bridgers, Matthew Xavier
Broussard, Kerri Loretta
Brown, Gerald Quinton
Brown, Regina Jeanise
Brown, William Curtis
Burns, Bennie Lee Jr.
Washington, Joyce Denise
Washington, Robert Aaron
Weathersby, George Bruce
Wiggins, Joseph Jr.
Williams, Albert Harry
Williams, Frank Quintel
Wright, Wanda Arlene

Class of 1986
Armstrong, Merrill Frederick
Batts, Alan Leon
Beaufils, Igor Fitzgerald
Brooks, Christopher Lemmel

271

Brown, Eugene Aldolphus Jr.
Bumpus, William Michael
Burfict, Samuel
Caldwell, David Arthur
Calhoun, Paul Raymond Jr.
Carter, Don Durant
Chambers, Victor Brian
Chandler, George Elmer II
Christie, Richard Westley III
Clark, Richard Milo
Clay, Byron Keithe
Cook, Raynard Jamal
Dennis, Warren Delane
Eddins, Timothy Lee
Flournory, Martin Lloyd
Golden, Northan Frederick
Goldsmith, Stafford L. Jr.
Graves, Johnnie Joel
Green, Curtis Lamar
Greenlea, Willie Yancey
Harrison, Arcolar Rosella
Hawkins, Bruce Wayne Jr.
Horton, Andre Michael
Hudson, Derrick Keith
Huguley, Harold III
Ingram, Henry Oliver Jr.
Johnson, Deborah Lynn
Johnson, Theron Eugene
Lopes, John Anthony
Love, Ricky Alan
Lowman, Keon Jr.
Martin Carl Ray
Mayfield, Leon Christopher
McClean, Scott Darren
McCullough, Vanessa
McDonald, Maurice Devon
Montgomery, Ronald Eulas
Moreland, Christopher James
Norris, Kenneth Jacques
Payne, Manuel Alfred
Pickett, Marquis Delafayette
Roberts, Sanford Eugene II
Robinson, Bobby Leigh II
Rodgers, Rickey Sylvester
Williams, John Allen
Wilson, Dwayn Elliot
Wilson, Nathaniel Joseph Jr.
Wood, Yolandea Michelle
Wright, Michael Wayne
Wright, Paul Wayne
Vickers, John Frederick
Waters, Denise Yvette
White, Patricia

Class of 1987
Abbott, James Earl Jr.
Abercrombie, David II
Allen, James Terrence
Auzenne, Joshua Paul
Beneovil, Marie Anne
Branche, Michael Charles
Broussard, Byron K.
Brown, Billy Bob Jr.
Brown, Donald LaRue
Brown, Lucy Ann
Brown, Terrence Adrian
Brundidge, Lawrence Alvin
Butler, Rhett Leroy
Campbell, Gregory Antonio
Clewis, Robert Vance I
Coffey, Lavanson Crenor III
Day, Robert Eugene Jr.
Dingle, Levenchi Larosa
Eaton, Howard Eizie III
Elmore, Carson Andrew
Evans, Patricia
Fisher, Wayne Andrew
Fitch, Linda Genevieve
Flournoy, Shawn Robinson
Fortson, Myron Keith
Gray, James Randolph III
Harris, Darrin Wesley
Harris, John Hardy
Holman, Lillian Pebbles
Holmes, Joseph A
Homer, LeRoy Wilton Jr.
Honesty, Carlos Leroy II
Houston, Anthony Maurice

Saulny, Stanley M. Jr.
Scott, Todd Jeffrey
Simon, Daryl Ritchard
Smith, Courtney Leonard
Speight, Joel Scott
Stukes, Joaquin DuBois
Thompson, Ivan Gerard
Tillman, Antonio Willard
Toliver, Renea Lynette
Veazie, Christopher Martin
Vickers, John Frederick
Waters, Denise Evette
White, Patricia Irene
Wilburn, Joe Nathan
Williams, Albert Clinton II
Williams, Calvin Bernard
Howard, Walter Glenn
Hunter, Eric Jay
Jeffcoat, James Tyron
Johnson, Kymberli Sterlene
Jones, Alain Louis Maurice
Jones, Elijah Andreaval III
Jones, Tracy Alan
Jordan, Eric Antoine
Lewis, Brenda Setsuko
Mallette, Frank Eldred
Martin, Kevin Charles
Moore, Carolyn Ann
Moore, Dennis Keith
Morris, Michele Rene
Nelson, James Reginald W.
Ringgold, Lloyd Earl Jr.
Shedd, William Keith

Shines, Franklin Pierce Jr.
Smith, Rudolph Anthony Jr.
Taylor, John William Jr.
Toliver, Michael Keith
Turner, Edward Earl
Veney, Samuell Russell
Watkins, Jerome
Weeks, Alexander Jr.
Willoughby, Robert Wayune
Wilson, Stacey Anne
Wilson, William Jeffrey
Turk, Roy Cleveland Jr.
Walker, Christopher Sean Well
Walker, Michael D'Anthony
Washington, Anthony Marcel
Weaver, Nichole Vernice
Whittaker, Emily Ann
Williams, Amanda Olivia
Williams, Noel Flenoy
Williams, Richard Aloysius
Wilson, Darryl Lynn
Wilson, Dwane Lloyd
Wilson, Terrence Van

Class of 1988

Adkins, George Curtis
Aiken, Mark Gregory
Barbosa, Jorge Pedro Fortes
Boyd, Marcus Aurelius
Brown, Cheryl Lyn
Brown, Earl Dean Jr.
Brown, Harold Dean Jr.
Burroughs, Louis Maurice 3rd
Butler, Jeffrey TerreIl
Cherry, Sophelia Elon
Cole, Philbert Alderman Jr.
Crain, Jeffery Kent
Davis, Darrel Taylor
Davis, John Charles
Dixon, Lisa Marie
Emmert, Patrick Rowland
Glenn, Darryl LeMon
Grant, Roger Hugh
Graves, Erik Lemont
Griggs, Linda Marie
Haley, David Lamont
Hammond, Michael Carver Jr.
Haynes, Kerby II
Hicks, Malcolm Wayne
Hodges, Chiquita Jean
Horner, Dawn Michele
Hunt, Jeffrey Robert

Class of 1989

Acker, Lawyer Lee III
Barr, Lafayette Anthony
Bell, Javier Luis
Booker, Albert
Booth, Charles Anthony
Braxton, Eric Matthew
Burtley, Bryan Michael
Carothers, Alexander E.
Clark, Trevor Martin
Cochran, David Vernon
Cochran, Gregory Eugene
Copeland, Thomas Joseph
Dabney, Denis Paul
Darey, Roland Maurice Jr.
Earle, Stephen Matthew
Erwin, Harry Lennon Jr.
Ewing, Shawnie Raea
Finn, Karen Anchiu
Franklin, Gregory Donald
Garrett, Ronald Phoesha
Golden, Tracey Marvin
Haith, Andre Bernard
Henry, Joseph Esnunday III
Hughes, Kevin Jud
Jackson, Cedric B.
Jackson, Steven Miguel

Jackson, Linwood Joseph Jr.
Jenkins, Eric Rolando
Johnson, Clarence Jr.
Jones, Roy Vicente James
Kelley, James Allen
Lewis, Raymond Keith
Miller, Michael Andrew
Mims, Averyu Dale
Minter, Darrell Cleophis
Mitchell, Terence Burrell
Moore, Jonathan Nathaniel
Murphy, Ricky Ron-Nay
Newton, Maurice Alcorn
Nicholson, Anthony Bernard
Preston, Lisa Joy
Profit, Michael Keith
Roberts, Quinton Delmer
Roberts, Stephen Patrick
Speight, Calvin Bernard
Taylor, Ellery Roosevelt
Thomas, Michael
Jones, Kelly Crockett
Keasley, Dawn Delayne
King, Kevin Wayne
Lasure, Anthony Maurice
Levy, Karl Andrew Roosevelt
Lewis, Andre Anton
Lewis, Richard Lee Jr.
Lockwood, Michael Joseph
Mason, Thomas James Jr.
McMillan, Michelle Yvette
Murray, Ivan Donnel
O'Neal, Phillip George
Phillips, Keith Lloyd
Reed, Randall
Roberson, Anthony Jay
Roberts, Karl
Robinson, Burtis Bradwyck
Rosser, Robert Boras
Singleton, James Frederic
Stephens, Michael James
Toliver, David

273

Turman, Oliver Lamont
Ware, Ramon Dedrick
Warrier, Steven Kelly
Washington, LaShawn
Watson, Pernell Bruce
Williams, Lunon Dwight
Williams, Timothy Dean
Young, Dirk Lavern

274

The
United States
Coast Guard
Academy

New London,
Connecticut

<ILLUSTRATION>

<PICTURE NOT AVAILABLE>

Air Force Academy emblem

The United States Coast Guard Academy is the only one of the American military academies that selects its students from an annual nationwide competition. Congressional nominations are not required and there are no geographical quotas. Any United States citizen who is unmarried and between the ages of 17 and 21 may compete for an appointment to this prestigious

institution. Cadets begin four years of training and education leading to bachelor degrees and commissions as Ensigns in the United States Coast Guard.

As a service, the Coast Guard is unique. The Coast Guard performs a variety of missions vital to this nation and the international community as a part of the Department of Transportation each day of the year. During wartime, Coast Guard responsibilities increase as it joins the United States Navy and becomes a vital link in this country's national defense.

The Coast Guard Academy traces its roots back to July 31, 1876 when legislation creating a school of instruction for Coast Guard officers was enacted by Congress. It was not until the following year in May, however, that the first cadet training program literally got underway when nine cadets reported aboard the US Revenue Cutter J. C. DOBBIN in New Bedford, Massachusetts.

Although the location of the Adademy has changed several times through the years, the mission of the Academy has not changed significantly. The Academy was created to prepare United States citizens for service in the United States Coast Guard -- the armed service that serves humanity.

Since the first group of cadets reported aboard DOBBIN, the Academy has continued to produce many officers ready to answer the call of duty. The first black cadet, Javis L. Wright, however, did not arrive in New London, Connecticut until 1955. Unfortunately, Mr. Wright had to resign for medical reasons and he did not graduate from the Academy.

The next black to enter the Academy reported in the summer of 1962. Merle J. Smith graduated four years later in the Class of 1966 and became the first commissioned black graduate of the United States Coast Guard Academy.

Since 1966, there have been 51 other black graduates including the Coast Guard Academy's first two (and only) black women, Angela Dennis and Daphne Reese, who graduated in 1983, only three years after the first group of women (14) graduated.

The Coast Guard Academy Cadet Corps number approximately 900 annually. Though the number of black graduates is small, the Academy is hopeful for the future. It is committed to identifying and recruiting qualified black youth to enter its grounds as cadets and graduate four years later as future leaders of the United States Coast Guard and this nation.

GRADUATES AND CLASS LIST OF UNITED STATES COAST GUARD ACADEMY

1966-1994

Class of 1966	Class of 1978	Class of 1987
Smith, Merle J.	Brown, Manson	Berkeley, Mark, Mark D.
	Finney, Daniel	
Class of 1968	Harrison, Benjamin	Class of 1989
Boyd, Kenneth D.	Loadholt, Joseph	Adams, Delano G.
Steverson, London E.	Richards, Edward	Cunningham, Daryl
	Smith, Cleon	
Class of 1970		Class of 1990

Pickrum, William W.

Class of 1972
Brown, Errol
Demmitt, Melvin H.
Dupree, Anthony J.
Jones, Joseph H.
Thornton, Robert B.
Vaughn, Woodrow P.
Williams,.Charles

Class of 1973
Brown, Michael W.
Penn, Allen W.

Class of 1974
Lamberson, Eric
Thompson, Allen L.

Class of 1975
Flynn, Elijah
Gusman, Wayne D.
Lesesne, Patrick
Tilghman, Tim E.

Class of 1976
Lawrence, Dennis

Class of 1977
Burns, Earl A.
Odom, Curtis

Class of 1979
Mobley, Robert E.
Rice, Charles
Spears, Robert S. Jr.
Wright, James W.

Class of 1980
Callwood, Ausin F.
Gandy, Theodore F.

Class of 1981
Walker, Roderick

Class of 1982
Upshaw, Anthony

Class of 1983
Dennis, Angela
Reese, Daphne
Roberts, Christopher

Class of 1984
Nedd, Kevin M.
Skillings, Peter

Class of 1985
Broadway, John T.

Class of 1986
Baynes, Steven T.
Martin, Gregory W.

Bell, Darryl
Green, Walter E. Jr.
Johnston, Michael J.
Makell, William J.
McCartney, Scott S.

Class of 1991
Newbill, Calvin

Class of 1992
Adams, Christopher
Davis,. Roland

Class of 1993
Davis, Karl D.
Kelly, Robert
Marshall, Edward

Class of 1994
Allen, Jimmy
Berry, Troy
Brisco, Simone
Clark, Benjamin
Duggs, Edward
Lockwood, Sharon
Pruitt, John
Robinson, Bernard
Rodgers, Sharif

CHAPTER X

STATISTICAL FACTORS ON BLACKS IN THE U. S. MILITARY

An element of DoD Directive 1350.2 states that "The Department of Defense Equal Opportunity Program" requires each component to establish and prepare Affirmative Action Plans (AAP) and to submit annual assessments of progress towards meeting the AAP goals. An affirmative action plan identifies specific areas which are considered as having equal opportunity significance.

Affirmative Action Plans are established to quantify goals, timetables and management accountability of equal opportunity objectives. The AAP outlines actions the Components will take to achieve stated objectives. All Components are required to report on ten common subject areas as a part of their AAP:

- Recruiting/Accessions
- Assignment
- Evaluation
- Training

- o Promotion
- o Discipline
- o Separation
- o Recognition
- o Utilization of Skills
- o Discrimination Complaints

In summary, an AAP is a set of specific and result-oriented procedures to which a Component commits itself to apply good faith effort to achieve a desired goal. The primary goal of the AAP is the permanent integration of the concepts of equal opportunity into every aspect of Service life, thereby enhancing combat readiness and mission accomplishment.

The multi-faceted approach to achieving equal opportunity has been imminently successful within the Department of Defense. The numbers of equal opportunity formal racial complaints have decreased, and black representation within each Military Service has increased dramatically.

As of September 1984, there were approximately 2,100,000 military persons on active duty in the Armed Forces. Of that number, approximately 403,000 were black. As of June of 1980, the total number of persons in the military service was 1,786,830. Of that number, 406,232, or 22.7 percent, were black.

Between 1974 and 1984, the total percentage of black officers in the Armed Forces increased from 2.6 to 6.2 percent of all the officers in the DoD. Black enlisted personnel increased from 15.7 percent in 1974 to 21.1 percent of the total enlisted force in 1984. In 1974, there were only 850 black E-9s. In 1984, just ten years later, there were over 2,000 blacks in the grade of E-9, the top enlisted grade in the Armed Forces. In June of 1990, this figure was 2,494. There was a decrease of 430 in this category in 1990. See page 284 for the 1990 figures.

In July of 1981, Secretary of Defense Weinberger signed a memorandum to the Service Secretaries pointing out that effective Equal Opportunity Programs could significantly improve the cohesiveness, readiness and the total defense capability of the nation. The memoran-

dum charged the Service Secretaries to ensure a prompt and impartial investigation of discrimination complaints, racial and sexual intimidation, including discrimination and harassment. This is the cornerstone upon which each Military Department builds its discrimination complaint program.

Each Component was told to ensure that procedures dealing specifically with the resolution of discrimination complaints be published at every level, including the lowest command level, and that each member of the command be made fully aware of implementation of policies.

BLACK ENLISTED PERSONNEL AS A
PERCENT OF ALL DOD ENLISTED
PERSONNEL

1973-1989

Year	Percent
1973	14.0
1975	16.1
1977	17.4
1979	21.2
1981	22.1
1983	21.7
1984	21.1
1985	21.1
1986	21.1
1987	21.5
1988	22.0
1989	22.3

BLACK OFFICERS AS A PERCENTAGE
OF ALL DOD OFFICERS
1973-1989

YEAR	PERCENT
1973	2.5
1975	3.1
1977	3.9
1979	4.7
1981	5.3
1983	5.8
1984	6.2
1985	6.4
1986	6.4
1987	6.5
1988	6.7
1989	6.7

BLACK OFFICERS ON ACTIVE DUTY - BY SERVICE
1971-1989

End of Fiscal Yr	ARMY	NAVY	AIR FORCE	MARINE CORPS	TOTAL
1971	5419	547	2196	273	8435
1973	4682	805	2248	372	8107
1975	4957	905	2615	570	9047
1977	5971	1203	3114	672	10960
1979	6601	1437	4088	705	12831
1983	9154	2100	5568	856	17678
1985	10659	2264	5715	935	19573
1986	11004	2422	5762	949	20137
1987	11031	2471	5785	960	20147
1988	11188	2606	5665	974	20433
1989	11477	2660	5681	1031	20957

BLACK WOMEN IN THE ARMED FORCES

YEAR	OFFICERS	PERCENT	ENLISTED	PERCENT
1971	431	3.3	4236	14.4
1972	421	3.3	4798	15.1
1973	442	3.5	6633	15.7
1974	532	4.1	10363	16.9
1975	644	4.7	14425	17.4
1976	714	5.2	17159	18.0
1977	1004	6.7	19163	18.6
1978	1270	7.6	24247	20.8
1979	1677	8.9	21266	23.9
1980	2023	9.4	38841	26.1
1981	2400	10.3	43973	27.4
1982	2984	11.6	46834	28.1
1983	3136	11.8	48052	28.3
1984	3481	12.1	49764	28.9
1985	3650	12.3	52054	29.5
1986	3883	12.3	55347	30.3
1987	4006	12.5	59166	31.3
1988	4178	12.8	61142	32.4
1989	4344	12.9	63961	32.8

STATISTICS ON BLACK PERSONNEL IN THE MILITARY SERVICES

OFFICERS

Grade	No. of Blacks	Black Women	% of Total	Total All Races
O-10	1	0	2.7	37
O-9	5	0	4.0	124
O-8	7	0	1.8	389
O-7	20	2	3.6	549
O-6	352	20	2.5	14,327
O-5	1,095	120	3.3	33,043
O-4	3,384	578	6.2	54,239
O-3	8,803	2,197	8.1	108,333
O-2	3,009	887	7.7	38,844
O-1	2,538	685	7.8	32,691
Totals	19,215	4,489	6.8%	282,600

WARRANT OFFICERS

W-4	193	0	5.7	3,406
W-3	420	12	7.7	5,424
W-2	936	72	10.7	9,091
W-1	337	36	10.6	3,190
Totals	1861	120	8.9%	21,111

ENLISTED PERSONNEL

E-9	2,449	35	15.7	15,575
E-8	6,468	226	16.7	38,624
E-7	27,936	2,196	20.4	136,853
E-6	57,214	7,450	23.4	244,822
E-5	89,866	15,335	24.4	367,769
E-4	104,098	21,085	24.0	434,564
E-3	63,449	10,864	22.3	283,949
E-2	30,132	5,021	21.1	142,652
E-1	21,498	2,875	22.2	97,049
Totals	403,110	65,087	22.9%	1,761,886

As of Sept 1990

CHAPTER XI

BLACK CIVILIAN WORK-FORCE IN THE UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE

In addition to service with military forces, black Americans have faithfully served the defense effort of this nation in a variety of positions as civilians.

Non-discrimination in Federal government employment first became a matter of public policy with the passage of the Ramspeck Act in 1940, but no organization was created to monitor or enforce compliance with the policy.

During World War II, however, President Roosevelt created two committees on Fair Employment Practice, the first in 1941 and the second in 1943. These committees were authorized to make recommendatons to Federal departments and agencies on how to eliminate discriminatory employment practices, but were not empowered to require that those recommendations be implemented. Prior to that time, discrimination and segregation had been accepted practices in Federal employment.

Although non-discrimination became government policy in 1940, the President's Committee on Fair Employment Practice was relatively ineffective. It could receive and investigate complaints, but had limited enforcement powers. Nonetheless, it did much to make government officials and the public aware of discrimination and unequal opportunities for blacks in employment.

In March 1944, blacks constituted 11.8 percent of all War Department employees and 14.6 percent of all Navy Department employees. Studies of labor statistics in the federal government during this period indicated that most black civilians were clustered in custodial, laborer, and clerical occupations.

This pattern did not drastically change during the next two years, although there were several organizations and new executive orders which attempted to address the situation.

The issuance of President Truman's Executive Order calling for equality of opportunity and treatment did begin to make some changes. The integration of the armed forces and the Korean conflict also helped. Passage of the Civil Rights Act of 1964 and the signing of Executive Order 11246 in 1965 brought new emphasis to anti-discrimination programs in government employment.

Concepts of nondiscrimination gave way to equal employment opportunity and affirmative action. The Department of Defense developed affirmative action plans and removed barriers to the employment and promotion of blacks, as well as other protected groups.

Although the overall participation rate of blacks in the DoD work force did not change much between 1943 and 1984, blacks entered a wider variety of jobs and occupied much higher grade levels than at any prior time in the history of the Department.

There are more high ranking black men and women in the Department of Defense now than ever in its history. Even though the total DoD workforce has decreased, black civilian employees have increased.

Blacks are gaining in the Senior Executive Service and in Executive Level positions. They are increasing in the professional employment series, and have moved into managerial and supervisory positions in the General Schedule

and Wage Series. They are using the training and development programs throughout DoD to their benefit. Black women, in particular, are advancing from clerical positions to higher grades by participating in the Upward Mobility Program.

DoD is helping to facilitate employment of blacks with special efforts such as carrying out Federal Equal Employment Opportunity Programs, Affirmative Action Program Plans, and Managerial Development Programs to enable employees to gain training positions for advancement through the, grade structure. For the first time in its history, the Department has embarked on a program of comprehensive and systematic analysis and planning for civilian affirmative action.

DOD ALL PAY SYSTEMS

YEARS	TOTAL BLACK	%	% BLACK MALE	% BLACK FEMALE
1969	125,124	11.5		
1970	115,462	11.4		
1971	112,426	11.3		
1972	113,087	11.6		
1973	109,426	11.8		
1974	109,343	11.6		
1975	106,066	11.5		
1976	108,451	11.8	7.7	4.2
1977	109,034	12.1	7.7	4.4
1978	111,852	12.1	7.6	4.6
1979	106,175	12.1	7.6	4.5
1980	121,484	13.2	7.8	5.4
1981	127,515	13.3	7.6	5.7
1982	130,312	13.4	7.6	5.8
1983	136,258	13.6	7.6	6.0
1984	140,258	13.8	7.5	6.3
1985	154,475	14.3	7.7	6.6
1986	148,205	14.2	7.3	6.9
1987	153,202	14.4	7.3	7.1
1988	150,121	14.5	7.2	7.3
1989	154,597	14.6	7.1	7.5

DoD - GENERAL SCHEDULE

YEARS	TOTAL BLACK	%	% BLACK MALE	% BLACK FEMALE
1969	49,620	7.8		
1970	46,800	7.8		
1971	45,883	7.7		
1972	47,569	8.1		
1973	46,945	8.4		
1974	49,362	8.6		
1975	49,370	8.7		
1976	51,810	8.9	3.5	5.6
1977	53,022	9.4	3.6	5.8
1978	55,134	9.6	3.6	6.0
1979	53,886	9.7	3.7	6.0
1980	60,307	10.4	3.8	6.6
1981	65,310	10.8	3.9	6.9
1982	69,617	11.3	4.1	7.2
1983	74,478	11.7	4.2	7.5
1984	79,504	12.2	4.3	7.9
1985	85,955	13.3	4.7	8.6
1986	86,367	13.8	4.6	9.2
1987	91,236	14.0	4.6	9.4
1988	91,034	14.3	4.7	9.6
1989	95,832	14.7	4.8	9.9

DoD - WAGE SYSTEMS

YEARS	TOTAL BLACK	%	% BLACK MALE	% BLACK FEMALE
1986	75,322	16.8		
1970	68,494	16.9		
1971	6,261	16.9		
1972	65,038	17.0		
1974	59,564	16.8		
1975	56,316	16.5		
1976	56,225	16.7	15.0	1.8
1977	55,554	17/0	15.2	1.8
1978	53,187	17.1	14.9	2.2
1979	49,053	17.0	15.0	2.0
1980	53,294	18.1	15.5	2.6
1981	53,489	17.5	14.9	2.6
1982	51,913	17.1	14.6	2.6
1983	52,890	17.0	14.4	2.6
1984	51,939	17.0	14.2	2.8
1985	44,543	15.7	12.7	3.0
1986	50,741	16.8	13.8	3.0
1987	51,769	17.1	14.0	3.1
1988	48,707	13.7	10.4	3.3
1989	48,203	16.8	13.5	3.3

BLACK CIVILIAN WORK FORCE IN
THE DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE

(WAGE GRADE)

WG Rating	No. of Blacks	No. of Black Females	Black % of Grade Rating
01	1,777	1,473	47.1
02	2,462	953	40.7
03	1,116	325	31.4
04	2,963	1,240	34.2
05	7,984	1,450	25.7
06	4,073	635	26.2
07	3,809	515	22.5
08	5,390	515	16.4
09	2,944	257	12.7
10	7,599	446	10.5
11	1,528	75	7.3
12	356	8	5.1
13	110	2	4.2
14	38	1	5.6
15	24	1	14.3

Total Black	42,173
Total Black Females	7,896
Total All Races	245,511
Black Percentage of Total	17.2%

As of June 1990

BLACK CIVILIAN WORK FORCE IN
THE DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE

(WAGE LEADER)

WL Rating	No. of Blacks	No. of Black Females	Black % of Grade Rating
01	111	108	52.6
02	165	89	55.2
03	29	11	39.7
04	132	51	38.5
05	326	56	33.4
06	143	21	27.7
07	137	10	22.0
08	154	9	18.8
09	146	6	12.3
10	343	6	7.3
11	52	3	6.1
12	7	0	4.3
13	7	0	3.3
15	0	0	0.0

Total Black	1,757

Total Black Females	370
Total All Races	10,453
Average Black Percentage of Total	16.8%

As of June 1990

289

BLACK CIVILIAN WORK FORCE IN
THE DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE
(WAGE SUPERVISOR)

WS Rating	No. of Blacks	No. of Black Females	Black % of Grade Rating
01	74	24	43.8
02	98	43	56.6
03	98	20	29.0
04	195	33	23.9
05	372	37	27.7
06	314	34	21.6
07	269	21	13.4
08	262	19	9.3
09	335	16	8.7
10	669	24	8.2
11	163	10	7.5
12	54	2	5.1
13	48	0	6.4
14	122	1	6.6
15	57	1	6.6
16	25	0	4.9
17	3	0	2.0
18	1	0	2.2
19	0	0	0

Total Black	3,164
Total Black Females	285
Total All Races	28,586
Black Percentage of Total	11.1%

As of June 1990

290

BLACK CIVILIAN WORK FORCE IN
THE DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE

(GENERAL SCHEDULE)

GS Rating	No. of Blacks	No. of Black Females	Black % of Grade Rating
01	358	301	27.3
02	1,084	832	30.4

03	9,037	7,604	28.5
04	17,503	13,942	23.5
Subtotals...	27,982	22,684	25.2%
SUBTOTAL ALL RACES.....110,994			
05	19,404	14,700	18.9
06	8,236	6,188	18.2
07	9,703	6,509	15.0
08	1,722	1,042	16.0
Subtotals...	39,065	28,439	17.5%
SUBTOTAL ALL RACES.....223,388			
09	9,553	4,990	12.0
10	661	296	9.8
11	9,755	4,607	9.5
12	7,737	3,217	7.2
Subtotals...	27,703	13,110	9.3%
SUBTOTAL ALL RACES.....296,792			
13	921	323	5.3
14	148	46	3.5
15	10	2	1.5
Subtotals...	1,079	371	4.8%
SUBTOTAL ALL RACES.....22,386			
16	0	0	
17	0	0	
18	0	0	

Total Black	95,832
Total Black Females	64,604
Total All Races	653,608
Black Percentage of Total	14.7%

As of June 1990

BLACK CIVILIAN WORK FORCE IN THE DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE

(GENERAL MANAGERS)

GM Rating	No. of Blacks	Black Females	Black % of Grade Rating	Total All Races
13	1,803	650	5.4	33,109
14	646	147	3.5	18,418
15	220	46	2.5	8,803
Totals...	2,669	843	4.4%	60,330

(SENIOR EXECUTIVE SERVICE)

SES Rating	No. of Blacks	Black % of Rating
01	1	2.3
02	3	3.7
03	3	2.1
04	20	2.2
05	1	0.6
06	0	0.0

Total Black	28
Black Percentage of Total	2.0%
Total All Races	1,379

As of June 1990

BLACK AMERICANS IN DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE
EXECUTIVE LEVEL AND SENIOR EXECUTIVE
SERVICE SCHEDULE

(Listed in alphabetical order)

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

Mr. Oliver F. Braxton
Exec Director for Combat Systems Engineering,
Naval Sea Syst Command
Arlington, VA

Mr. William J. Brown
Deputy Dir. for Programs, Productions and Operations
Defense Mapping Agency

Mr. Donald J. Campbell
Deputy Program Director
Propulsion SPO
Dept of the Air Force
Wright-Patterson AFB, OH

Dr. George R. Carruthers
Senior Astrophyscist
Naval Research Laboratory
Washington, DC

Hon. J. Gary Cooper
Asst Secy of the Air Force for
Manpower, Reserve Affairs, Installations & Environment

The Pentagon

Mr. Guy C. Dillworth
Technical Director
Naval Air Development Center
Warminster, PA

Mr. Reginald M. Felton
Assoc Director, Office of Civilian Personnel Policy
Dept of the Navy
Arlington, VA

Mr. Maurice L. Fowler
Asst Deputy for Contracting Electronics Systems Division
Air Force Systems Command
Hanscom AFB, MA

Mr. Calvin G. Franklin
Director, DC National Guard
OSA
Office of the Undersecretary
Washington, DC

DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE
EXECUTIVE LEVEL AND SENIOR EXECUTIVE SERVICE
SCHEDULE

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

Mr. Daniel R. Gill
Director, Small and Disadvantaged Business Utilization
Office of the Secy of the Army
The Pentagon

Mr. Robert Goodman, Sr.
Special Asst to the Asst Secy of the Navy
Arlington, VA

Ms. Delores D. Greene
Special Asst for Departmental/National Estimates (DIA)
Bolling AFB, DC

Mr. Archie D. Grimmett
Asst. Deputy Chief of Staff for Civilian Personnel US Army, Europe

Mr. Claiborne D. Haughton, Jr.*
Director, Civilian Equal Opportunity Policy- Office of Deputy

Asst Secy of Defense (FM&P)
The Pentagon

Mr. Olin A. Howard
Assistant Deputy Chief of Staff/
Distribution HQ AFLC/DS
Dept of the Air Force
Wright-Patterson AFB, OH

Mr. Anthony W. Hudson
Staff Director
Personnel Defense Logistics Agency
Cameron Station, VA

Mr. Robert D. Jack, Jr.
Executive Director, Planning and Resources
Navy Supply Center
Norfolk, VA

Dr. Frank B. Johnson
Chairman
Dept of Chemical Pathology
Armed Forces inst of Pathology
Washington, DC

* Claiborne Haughton was an initiator of the original Department of Defense publication, BLACK AMERICANS IN DEFENSE OF OUR NATION. He has also done extensive research on black recipients of the Medals of Honor. His display on this subject is widely acclaimed.

DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE

EXECUTIVE LEVEL AND SENIOR EXECUTIVE SERVICE
SCHEDULE

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

Mr. George L. Jones
Asst Deputy Chief of Staff for Personnel
US Army Material Command
Alexandria, VA

Dr. Jack O. Lanier
Principal Deputy Asst Secy of Defense (Health Affairs)
The Pentagon

Mr. Harold L. Mabrey
Director

Procurement and Production
US Army Troop Support Cmd
St. Louis, MO

Ms. Diann L. McCoy
Deputy Assistant to Commander
International Logistics Center
HQ AFLC/ILC
Wright-Patterson AFB, OH

Mr. Jesse W. McCurdy, Jr.
Tech Director, Weapons Eng Div, Naval Air Syst Cmd
Arlington, VA

Mr. Raymond L. McGadney
Asst Director, Office of Civilian Personnel Policy
Department of the Navy
Arlington, VA

Mr. Robert G. Mitchell
Head, Navigation Eqpt Section
Strategic Systems Programs
Office of Asst Secy of the Navy
Arlington, VA

Mr. Robert L. Norwood
Deputy for Space & Strategic Systems,
Systems, Office of the Asst Secy of the Army
The Pentagon

Mr. Paul L. Peeler, Jr.
Technical Director
Defense Mapping Agency
Reston Center

DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE

EXECUTIVE LEVEL AND SENIOR EXECUTIVE SERVICE
SCHEDULE

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

Mr. Bill E. Robinson
Director
DMA Telecommunications Center
Deputy Dir for Inf Systems (DMA)
Fairfax, VA

Mr. Charles G. Sanders
Executive Director
Life Cycle Support Group
Space & Warfare Systems Cmd
Arlington, VA

Mr. Edward L. Saul
Asst General Council
(Acquisition) Dept of the Navy
Arlington, VA

The Hon. John W. Shannon
Under Secretary of the Army
The Pentagon

Dr. Ronald E. Smiley
Director, Weapons Evaluation
Directorate, Pacific Missile Test Center,
Point Mugu, CA

Mr. Oral L. Smithers, Jr.
Director of Flight Systems
Engineering ASD/ENF
Dept of the Air Force
Wright-Patterson, OH

Mr. Frank O. Tuck
Deputy Program Director
Systems, SPO ASD/SD
Wright-Patterson AFB, OH

Mr. Daniel Turner
Acct and Finance Officer of the Marine Corps
Arlington, VA

Mr. Samuel J. Worthington
Asst to the Deputy Comptroller
(IRM)
The Pentagon

PAST EXECUTIVE LEVEL AND SENIOR
EXECUTIVE SERVICE
BLACK AMERICANS IN THE DEPARTMENT OF
DEFENSE

Listed in alphabetical order

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

Hon. Clifford Alexander
Secretary of the Army

Mr. Isaac E. Barbre
Deputy Auditor
General Army Audit Agency

Mr. Marion A. Bowden
Deputy for Equal Opportunity
Office of the Assistant Secretary of the Army, (M&RA)

Mr. O. F. Braxton
Department Head/Deputy Technical Director, Associate Technical
Director, Naval Surface Weapons Center

Dr. James I. Bryant
Physical Science Administrator
Office of Deputy Chief of Staff for Research,
Development and Acquisition, US Army

Mr. William E. Camblor
Assistant Division Engineer for Intergovernmental Affairs,
Corps of Engineer, Europe Division, US Army

Mr. Jerry L. Calhoun
Principal Deputy Assistant
Secretary of Defense (Manpower, Reserve Affairs,
and Logistics) Designate

Mr. Thomas E. Daniels
Deputy Director, Combat Surveilance & Target Acquisition Lab, US Army
Electronics R&D Cmd

Mr. Fred Davidson, III
Deputy Assistant Secretary of Navy (Reserve Affairs)

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

Mr. Valeris O. Ewell, Jr.
Deputy of Acquisition, Mgmnt Review Agency, Asst Secretary of the Army
(Research), Development & Acquisition

Mr. Joseph A. Floyd
Assistant Deputy Chief of Staff for Policy and Procedures, Office Deputy Chief of Staff for Supply Maintenance and Transportation

Mr. H. Minton Francis
Deputy Asst. Secretary of Defense for Equal Opportunity

Ms. Claire Freeman
Deputy Assistant Secretary of Defense (Civilian Personnel Policy and Requirements)

Mr. Donald S. Gray
Director, Equal Opportunity Pgms (Military) Office of the Secretary of Defense

Mr. Robert O. Jenkins
Assistant Deputy for Contracting and Manufacturing Space Division, Air Force Systems Cmd
US Army

Mr. C. D. Lee
Special Assistant to the DCNM (P&FM) Director, Financial Management, Systems Branch
Office of Chief of Naval Material

Mr. Arnold Meecham
Air Force Logistics Command

Mr. Mortimer Marshall
Director, Construction Standards and Design, Office of the Secretary of Defense

PAST EXECUTIVE LEVEL AND SENIOR EXECUTIVE SERVICE

BLACK AMERICANS IN THE DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

Mr. Charles F. Martin
Chief, Systems and Techniques
Defense Mapping Agency

Mr. Robert P. Moore
Deputy Technical Director/Director, Technology Planning And Assessment Group, Office Of Naval Research

Mr. George H. Motley
Technical Director, Armament Division,
Naval Air Systems Command Headquarters

Mr. Walter W. Pattishall
Associate Technical Director For Electronic Warfare And Intelligence,
US Army Electronics Research And Development Cmd

Hon. Percy A. Pierce
Assistant Secretary of the Army
Research, Development & Acquisition

Ms. Norma Louise Powell
Director, Small and Disadvantaged Business Utilization,
Office of the Secretary of Defense

Mr. William B. Robertson
Asst Dir (Business & Resource Policy) Office of Economic Adjustment,
Office of The Asst Secretary Of Defense

Mr. James E. Schnell
Director, Tactical Computer Systems Center, U. S. Army
Comm. - Electronics Command

Hon. Delbert Spurlock
Assistant Secretary of the Army
(Manpower and Reserve Affairs)

PAST EXECUTIVE LEVEL AND SENIOR EXECUTIVE SERVICE

BLACK AMERICANS IN THE DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE

<PHOTOS NOT AVAILABLE>

Mr. Frederick Tillman
Chief, Investment Appropriations Division, Directorate of Budget,
Office of The Comptroller of the Air Force

Ms. Juanita P. Watts
Director, Office of Small And Disadvantaged Business Utilization,
Office Of The Secretary Of The Army

Ms. Gail Berry West
Deputy for Equal Opportunity Office of the Secretary of the Air Force

Hon. Togo D. West, Jr.
General Counsel,

Mr. L. Williams
Assistant for Hull Mechanical System, Naval Air
System Command Headquarters

300

IN ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

Grateful acknowledgment is extended to the persons listed below, whose time and talents made this publication possible.

READERS' REVIEW PANEL:

General Colin L. Powell, USA
Chairman Joint Chiefs of Staff
The Pentagon

Maj. General Albert Edmonds, USAF
Assistant Chief of Staff Systems for Command,
Control, Communications and Computers

Brig. General Sherian Cadoria, USA, (Ret.)
U.S. Total Army Personnel Command

Brig. General Lester L. Lyles, USAF
DCS Requirements
HQ Air Force Systems Command

RADM Walter J. Davis, USN
Commander
Naval District of Washington

The Honorable J. Gary Cooper
ASAF (MARI&E)
The Pentagon

The Honorable John W. Shannon
Under Secretary of the Army
The Pentagon

Mrs. Joan M. MacKenzie
Staff Assistant to the Deputy Commissioner
Immigration & Naturalization

Dr. Meredith A. Neizer
DACOWITS Chairperson

Mr. Claiborne D. Haughton, Jr.
Director of Civilian Equal
Opportunity Policy
The Pentagon

Mr. Walter R. Sommerville
Chief, Office of Civil Rights
United States Coast Guard

OTHERS:

Col. William Walton
Director
Military Equal Opportunity Policy
(Civilian Personnel Policy/Equal Opportunity)
The Pentagon

Lt. Col. James E. Love
Deputy Director, Training & Research
Military Equal Opportunity Policy
(Civilian Personnel Policy/Equal Opportunity)
The Pentagon

Lt. Col. Thomas L. Bain
Military Assistant to the Deputy Assistant Secretary of Defense
(Civilian Personnel Policy/Equal Opportunity)
The Pentagon

Mr. Therman Jones
(Reprint Permission)

Mr. Mason Carl
Deputy Director
WHS Presentations

Colonel John Silvera
US Army (Retired)
Tuskegee Airman

Mr. Jim Lawrence
Photographs

Mr. Harry Wilson
Halftones and Contact Prints

Ms. Avis Dillon
Layout/Design/Typesetting

Dr. Leroy L. Ramsey
Research/Writing/Editing